M.D.LXVII.

A SHORTE INTRODVCTION OF GRAMMAR

generally to be vſed: compiled and ſet forth, for the
bringing vp of all thoſe
that intende to atteine
the knowledge of
the Latine
tongue.

ELYZABETH BY THE GRACE of God Queene of England, Fraūce & Ireland, defender of the faithe, &c. to all and ſingular Scholemaiſters & teachers of Grammar within this oure realme of England, and other Dominions, greeting. Whereas oure moſte deere Father of famous memory, Kinge Henrye the eight, among ſundry and manifolde his greate and waighty affaires, appertaining to his Regall authoritie and Office, did not forget, ne neglect, the good and vertuous education of the tender youth of this ſaide Realme, but hauing a feruent zeale, bothe towards the Godly bringing vp of the ſaide youth, and alſo a ſpeciall regarde that they might attaine the Rudiments of the Latine tongue, with more facilitye then afore time. And for auoyding of diuerſitie and tediouſnes of teaching, did cauſe one vniforme Grammar to be ſet forth, commaunding all Scholemaiſters & teachers within this ſaide Realme, to teache, vſe and exerciſe the ſame. We ſetting before our eies this Godlye acte and example of this oure deere Father in this behalfe, not vnconfirmed by oure deere Brother and Siſter, Kynge Edwarde and Queene Mary: and alſo conſideringe that by the learned youth of this ſaide Realme, infinite and ſingular commodities tendeth towards the common wealth of the ſame, haue thought good, by oure ſpeciall authoritie to approue and ratifie that worthy acte of oure ſaide deere Father, concerning the premiſſes. Willing therfore & ſtreyghtlye chargeinge and commaundinge all and ſingular Scholemaiſters, to whome the charge and teaching of Grammar within this oure Realme and Dominions dothe appertaine, not to teache your youth & Schollers with any other Grammar, then with this Engliſh Introduction hereafter enſuing, and the Latine Grammar annexed to the ſame, being of the onely printing of our welbeloued ſubiecte Reginalde Wolfe, appoynted by vs to the ſame Office, vpon paine of our indignation, and as you wil aunſwere to the contrary. And thus endeuouring your ſelues towardes the frutefull bringing vp of your ſaide Schollers in good literature and vertuous conditions, you ſhall deſerue of almightye God condigne rewarde, and of vs worthy commendations for the ſame.

God ſaue the Queene.

15814a

To the Reader.

TO exhorte euerye man to the learnynge of Grammar, that intendeth to attayne to the vnderſtandyng of the tonges (wherin is contayned a great treaſurye of wyſedome and knowledge) yt ſhoulde ſeeme muche vayne and lytle nedefull: for ſo muche as it is knowen, ẏ nothinge can ſurelye be ended, whoſe begynnyng is eyther feble or faultye: & no buyldynge bee perfecte, when as the foundacion and grounde worke is readye to fall, and vnable to vphold the burthen of the frame. Wherefore it were better for the thynge it ſelfe, and more profitable to the learner, to vnderſtand howe he may beſt come to that which he ought moſte neceſſarely to haue, and to learne the gayneſt waye of obteynynge that whiche muſte be hys beſte and certayneſt guyde, bothe of readyng and ſpeakynge, then to fall in doubte of the goodneſſe and neceſſitye thereof. Whiche I doubte whether hee ſhall more lament that he lacketh, or eſteeme that he hath it: and whether he ſhal oftenner ſtumble in tryfles and be deceyued in lyght matters when he hathe it not, or iudge truelye and faythfully of dyuers wayghtye thynges when he hathe it. The which hathe ſeemed to manye verye harde to compaſſe aforetyme, bycauſe that they, who profeſſed this arte of teachinge Grammar, did teache diuers Grammers and not one: and yf by chaunce they taught one Grammar, yet they did it diuerſly, and ſo could not do it all beſte, for ſo muche as there is but one beſtenes, not only in euery thing, but alſo in the manner of euery thing.

¶ As for the diuerſitye of Grammars, it is wel and profitably taken away by the Kinges Maieſties wiſdome, who foreſeing the inconuenience, and fauourablye prouidinge the remedy, cauſed one kinde of Grammar by ſundry learned men to be diligently drawen, & ſo to be ſet out, onely euery where to be taught for the vſe of learners, and for the hurte in chaunging of Schoolemaiſters.

¶ The varyetye of teaching is diuers yet, and alwayes wylbe, for that euery Scholemaiſter lyketh that he knoweth, and ſeeth not the vſe of that he knoweth not, and therfore iudgeth that the moſt ſufficient way, which he ſeeth to be the readieſt meane and perfecteſt kinde to bring a learner to haue a through knowledge therein.

¶ Wherefore it is not amiſſe, yf one ſeinge by triall an eaſier and readier way, than the common ſort of teachers dothe, woulde ſay what he hathe proued, and for the commoditye allowed, that other not knowinge the ſame, might by experience, proue the like, & then by proofe reaſonable iudge the lyke, not hereby excluding the better way when it is found, but in the meane ſeaſon forbidding yͤ worſe.

The chiefest point of a diligent master

poste haste ouerthroweth many good witts

¶ The firſte and chiefeſt point is, that the diligent Mayſter make not the Scholer haſte to muche, but that he in continuance and diligence of teachinge make him rehearſe ſo, that while he hathe perfectly that that is behind, he ſuffereth him not to go forward. For this poſting haſte ouerthroweth and hurteth a greate ſorte of wittes, & caſteth them into an amaſedneſſe, when they know not how they ſhall either go forward or backwarde, but ſticketh faſt as one plunged, that can not tell what to do, or whiche waye to turne him: and then the Maiſter thinketh the Scholler to be a dullard, & the Scholler thinketh the thing to be vneaſy and to harde for his wit: and the one hath an euyll opinion in yͤ other, when oftentime it is in neither but in the kind of teaching. Wherefore, the beſt and chiefeſt point throughly to be kept, is, that the Scholler haue in mind ſo perfectly that that he hath learned, & vnderſtand it ſo, that not onely it be not a ſtoppe for him, but alſo a light and a helpe vnto the reſidue that followeth. This ſhalbe the Maiſters eaſe & the childes encouraginge, when the one ſhall ſee his labour take good effect, & thereby in teachinge the leſſe tourmented: and the other ſhall thinke the thing eaſier, and ſo with more gladnes, ready to go about the ſame.

The best waye to profitt a scholler.

The masters ease.

Manie examples profitte muche:

¶ In going forwarde, let him haue of euery declination of nounes and coniugation of verbs, ſo many ſeuerall examples, as they paſſe them, that it maye ſeeme to the Scholemaiſter no worke in the Latine tongue to be ſo harde for that parte, that the Scholler ſhall not be able praiſably to enter into the fourming therof. And ſurely the multitude of exaūples, if the eaſieſt and communeſt be taken firſte, & ſo come to yͤ ſtraunger and harder, muſt nedes bringe this profit withall, that the Scholler ſhall beſt vnderſtand, and longeſt continue

the

15614a

the reaſon of the rules, and beſte be acquaynted with the faſhion of the tongue. Wherein it ys profitable, not onely that he can readely declyne hys noune & hys verbe, but every waye, forwarde, backwarde, by caſes, by perſons: that neyther caſe of noune, ne perſon of verbe can be required, that he can not without ſtop or ſtudy tel. And untyl thys tyme I counte not the ſcholler perfect, nor ready to go any farther, tyl he hath thys already learned.

wher a ſkollir is
fyrst to be taught
in rules.

¶ This when he can perfectly do, and hath learned every parte, not by rote but by reaſon, & is cunnynger in the underſtandinge of the thynge, than in rehearſinge of the wordes, (whiche is not paſſe a quarter of a yeares dylygence, or verye lytle more, to a paynefull and dylygent man, yf the ſcholler have a meane witte) then let hym paſſe to the Concordes, to knowe the agreement of partes amonge themſelves, with lyke way and dilygence, as is afore deſcribed.

¶ Wherein playne and ſundry examples, and contynuall rehearſall of thyngs learned, and ſpecyally the dayly declynyng of a verbe, and tournyng hym into all faſhions, ſhall make the greate and heavy labour ſo eaſy, and ſo pleaſaunte for the framyng of ſentences, that yt wyll be rather a delyte unto them that they be able to do well, then payne in ſearchyng of an unuſed and unacquaynted thyng.

¶ When theſe Concordes be wel knowen unto them, an eaſy & a pleaſaunt payne, if the foregroundes be wel and throughlye beaten in, let them not contynue in learnyng of theyr rules orderly as they lye in theyr Syntaxe, but rather learne ſome pretye booke, wherein ys conteyned not onely the eloquence of the tongue, but alſo a good playne leſſon of honeſty and godlynes, and therof take ſome lytle ſentence as it lyeth, and learne to make the ſame fyrſte out of Engliſhe into Latyne, not ſeyng the booke, or conſtruynge it thereupon. And yf there fal any neceſſarye rule of the Syntaxe to be knowen, then to learne it, as the occaſion of ÿ ſentence geveth cauſe that day. Whiche ſentence once made wel, and as nyghe as can be wyth the wordes of the booke, then to take the booke and conſtrue it, & ſo ſhal he be leſſe troubled wyth the parſing of it, and eaſlyer carry hys leſſon in mynde.

¶ And although it was ſayde before, that the ſcholler ſhoulde learne but a lytle at once, it is not ment, that when the Maiſter hath heard them a whyle, he ſhould let them alone (for ÿ were more negligence for bothe the partes) but I woulde all theyr tyme they be at ſchole, they ſhould never be ydle, but alwayes occupied in a continuall reherſyng and lokyng back agayne to thoſe thinges they haue learned, be more bound to keepe well theyr olde, then to take forth any new.

¶ Thus if the maiſter occupye them, he ſhall ſee a little leſſon take a great deale of tyme: and diligently enquiringe and examininge of the partes and the rules, not to be done ſo quickly and ſpedely as it might be thought to be: within a while, by this uſe the ſcholler ſhall be brought to a good kind of readineſſe of making, to the whiche if there be adioyned ſome vſe of ſpeaking, (which muſt neceſſarylye be had) he ſhalbe brought paſt the weariſom bitternes of his learning.

a furtherãce to the speaking and making of latine.

¶ A great helpe to further this readines of makyng and ſpeakinge ſhalbe, if the maiſter gyue him an engliſhe booke, and cauſe him ordinarily to turne euerye daye ſome part into Latine. This exerciſe can not be done withoute his rules, and therefore dothe eſtabliſhe them and grounde them ſurely in hys mynd for readineſſe, and maketh hym more able to ſpeake ſodaynelye, whenſoeuer any preſent occaſion is offered for the ſame. And it dothe helpe hys learnynge more a great deale, to tourne out of englyſhe into Latine, then contrary.

¶ Furthermore, we ſee many can underſtande Latine, that can not ſpeake it, and when they reade the Latine worde in the booke, can tell you the Engliſhe thereof at anye tyme: but when they haue layde away theyr bookes, they can not contrarywiſe tell you for the Engliſh the Latine agayn, whenſoeuer ye will aſke them. And therfore this exercyſe helpeth thys ſore well, and maketh thoſe wordes which he underſtandeth, to be [illegible] by vſe vnto hym, and ſo perfecteth hym in the tongue [illegible].

¶ These preceptes well kept, will bryng a man cleane paſt the vſe of thys Grammar booke, and make hym as ready as hys booke, and to meete to further thynges: whereof yt were oute of ſeaſon to gyue preceptes heere. And therefore thys may be for this purpoſe inough, whiche to good ſcholemaiſters (which is not ſo neadeful: to other meaner [illegible] practiſed, it maye be not onelye worthe the labour of teachynge, but alſo of the [illegible].

15614a

The Latine letters are thus written.

Smale. a b c d e f g h i k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v x y z.
a b c d e f g h i k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v x y z.

Capitals. A B C D E F G H I K L M N O P Q R S T V X Y Z.

Letters are diuided into Vowels and Conſonantes.

A Vowel, is à letter whiche maketh à full and perfecte ſounde of himſelfe: and there are fiue in number, namely, A, E, I, O, V: whereunto is added the Greeke vowell, Y.

A Conſonant, is à letter which needes muſt be ſounded with à vowell: as B with E. And all the letters, except the vowels, are Conſonantes.

A Syllable is the pronouncing of one letter or mo, with one breathe: as, A. ue.

A Diphthonge, is the ſound of ij vowels in one Syllable, and of them there be foure in number, namely æ, œ, au, eu. Whereunto is added, ei: as *Aeneas, cœna, audio, euge, hei.*

In ſteede of *æ* & *œ*, we commonly do pronounce E.

The Greeke letters are thus written.

α β γ δ ε ζ η θ ι κ λ μ ν ξ ο π ρ σ τ υ φ χ ψ ω.
Α Β Γ Δ Ε Ζ Η Θ Ι Κ Λ Μ Ν Ξ Ο Π Ρ Σ Τ Υ Φ Χ Ψ Ω.

PRECATIO.

DOmine Pater cœli ac terræ effector, qui liberaliter tribuis ſapientiam omnibus eam cũ fiducia abs te petentibus, exorna ingenij mei bonitatem, quam cum cæteris naturę viribus mihi infudiſti, lumine diuinę gratię tuæ, vt non modò quę ad cognoſcendũ te & ſeruatorem noſtrũ dominũ Ieſum valent intelligã, ſed etiam tota mente & voluntate perſequar, & indies benignitate tua, tum doctrina tum pietate proficiã, vt qui efficis omnia in omnibus, in me reſplendeſcere dona tua facias, ad gloriam ſempiternam immortalis Maieſtatis tuæ. AMEN.

A PRAYER.

O Almyghtye Lorde and mercyfull Father, maker of Heauen and Earthe, whiche of thy free lyberalitye geueſt wiſedome abundantly to all that with fayth and full aſſuraunce aſke it of thee, beautifye by the lyghte of thy heauenly grace the towardneſſe of my witte, the which with all powers of nature thou haſte powred into mee, that I may not onely vnderſtande thoſe thinges, which may effectually bring mee to the knowledge of the Lorde Jeſu our Sauiour, but alſo with my whole hearte and wyll, conſtantly folow the ſame, and receaue dayly increaſe through thy bountyful goodnes towardes mee, aſwel in good lyfe as doctryne, ſo that thou whiche worketh al thynges in al creatures, mayſt make thy gracyous benefites ſhyne in me, to the endles glory & honour of thyne immortal Maieſtye.

So be it.

AN INTRODUCTION
OF THE EYGHT PARTES OF
Latine Speache.

In Speache be theſe eight partes folowinge:

Noune,
Pronoune,
Verbe,
Participle, } declined.

Aduerbe,
Coniunction,
Prepoſition,
Interiection, } vndeclined.

Of the Noune.

A Noune is the name of a thinge, that may be ſeene, felte, hearde, or vnderſtande: As the name of my hande in Latine is Manus: the name of an houſe is Domus: the name of goodnes is Bonitas.

Of Nounes, ſome be Subſtantiues, and ſome be Adiectiues.

A Noune Subſtantiue is that ſtandeth by him ſelfe, & requireth not an other word to be ioyned with him: as Homo, *a man*. And it is declined with one article: as Hic magiſter, *a maiſter*. Or elſe with two at the moſte: as Hic & hæc Parens, *a father or mother*.

A Noune Adiectiue is that can not ſtand by himſelfe, but requireth to be ioyned with an other word: as Bonus, *Good*. Pulcher, *Faire*. And it is declined either with three Terminations: as Bonus, Bona, Bonum: or elſe with three Articles: as Hic, Hæc, & Hoc fœlix, *Happy*. Hic & hæc leuis, & hoc leue, *Light*.

A Noune Subſtantiue either is propre to the thinge that it betokeneth: as Eduardus, is my proper name, or elſe is common to mo: as Homo, is a common name to all men.

Numbres of Nounes.

In Nounes be two numbres, the Singular, & the Plurall. The Singular numbre ſpeaketh of one: as Lapis, *a ſtone*. The plucall numbre ſpeaketh of mo then one: as Lapides, *Stones.*

Caſes of Nounes.

NOunes be declined with ſix caſes, Singularly, and Plurally: the Nominatiue, the Genitiue, the Datiue, the Accuſatiue, the Vocatiue, and the Ablatiue.

The Nominatiue caſe commeth before the verbe, and aunſwereth to this queſtion, Who or What: as Magiſter docet, *The maiſter teacheth.*

The Genitiue caſe is knowen by this token Of, and aunſwereth to this queſtion, Whoſe or whereof: as Doctrina magiſtri, *The learning of the maiſter.*

The Datiue caſe is knowen by this token To, and aunſwereth to this queſtion, To whome or to what: as Do librum magiſtro, *I giue a booke to the maiſter.*

The Accuſatiue caſe foloweth the verbe, & aunſwereth to this queſtion, whome, or what: as Amo magiſtrum, *I loue the maiſter.*

The Vocatiue caſe is knowen by callinge or ſpeakinge To: as O magiſter, *O maiſter.*

The Ablatiue caſe is commonly ioyned with Prepoſitions ſeruing to the ablatiue caſe: as De magiſtro, *Of the maiſter.* Coram magiſtro, *Before the maiſter.*

Alſo In, with, through, for, from, by, and then, after the comparatiue degree, be ſignes of the ablatiue caſe.

Articles.

Articles are borowed of the Pronoune, and be thus declined.

Singulariter.	*Pluraliter.*
Nominatiuo hic, hæc, hoc.	*Nominatiuo hi, hæ, hæc.*
Genitiuo huius.	*Genitiuo horum, harum, horum.*
Datiuo huic.	*Datiuo his.*
Accuſatiuo hūc, hanc, hoc.	*Accuſatiuo hos, has, hæc.*
Vocatiuo caret.	*Vocatiuo caret.*
Ablatiuo hoc, hac, hoc.	*Ablatiuo his.*

Genders of Nounes.

GEnders of Nounes be ſeuen: the Maſculine, the Feminine, the Neuter, the Commune of two, the Commune of three, the

Doubtful, and the Epicene.

The Maſculine Gendre is declined with this Article Hic: as Hic vir, *a man.*

The Feminine Gendre is declined with this article Hæc: as Hæc mulier, *a woman.*

The Neuter gendre is declined with this article Hoc: as Hoc Saxum, *a ſtone.*

The Commune of two is declined with Hic and Hæc: as Hic & hæc Parens, *a father or mother.*

The Commune of three, is declined with Hic, Hæc, and Hoc: as Hic, hæc & hoc fœlix, *Happy.*

The Doubtfull gendre is declined with Hic or Hæc: as Hic vel Hæc Dies, *a Daye.*

The Epicene gendre is declined with one article, and under that one article: bothe kinds be ſignified: as Hic paſſer, *a Sparrow.* Hæc aquila, *an Aegle.* bothe hee and ſhee.

The Declenſons of Nounes.

There be fiue Declenſons of Nounes.

The firſt, is when the Genitiue & the Datiue caſe ſingular end in æ diphthong, the accuſatiue in am, the vocatiue like the nominatiue, yͤ ablatiue in a. The Nominatiue plural in æ diphthõg, the Genitiue in arum, the datiue in is, the accuſatiue in as, yͤ Vocatiue like the Nominatiue, the ablatiue in is: as in example.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hæc muſa.	*Nominatiuo hæ muſæ.*
Genitiuo huius muſæ.	*Genitiuo harum muſarum.*
Datiuo huic muſæ.	*Datiuo his muſis.*
Accuſatiuo hanc muſam.	*Accuſatiuo has muſas.*
Vocatiuo ô muſa.	*Vocatiuo ô muſæ.*
Ablatiuo ab hac muſa.	*Ablatiuo ab his muſis.*

Note that Filia and Nata, do make the datiue and the ablatiue plurall in is or in abus. Alſo Dea, mula, equa, liberta, make the Datiue and ablatiue plurall in abus onely.

The Second, is when the Genitiue caſe ſingular endeth in i, yͤ datiue in o, the accuſatiue in um, the vocatiue for yͤ moſt parte like the nominatiue, the ablatiue in o. The nominatiue plurall in the Genitiue in orum, the Datiue in is, the accuſatiue in os, the Vocatiue like the Nominatiue, the Ablatiue in is. as in example.

Singulariter.
Nominatiuo hic magiſter.
Genitiuo huius magiſtri.
Datiuo huic magiſtro.
Accuſatiuo hunc magiſtrum.
Vocatiuo ô magiſter.
Ablatiuo ab hoc magiſtro.

Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hi magiſtri.
Genitiuo horum magiſtrorum.
Datiuo his magiſtris.
Accuſatiuo hos magiſtros.
Vocatiuo ô magiſtri.
Ablatiuo ab his magiſtris.

Here is to be noted, that when the nominatiue endeth in us, the vocatiue ſhall end in e: as Nominatiuo hic Dominus. Vocatiuo ò Domine. Except Deus, that maketh ò Deus.

When the nominatiue endeth in iüs, if it be a proper name of a man, the vocatiue ſhall end in i: as Nominatiuo hic Georgius, Vocatiuo ò Georgi. Herevnto is added filius, that maketh ò fili.

Alſo theſe Nounes folowing make their vocatiue in e, or in us: as Agnus, lucus, vulgus, populus, chorus, fluuius.

Note alſo, that al nounes of the neuter gendre, of what declenſion ſoeuer they be, haue the nominatiue, the accuſatiue, & the vocatiue like in bothe numbres: and in the plurall numbre they end all in A: as in example.

Singulariter.
Nominatiuo hoc regnum.
Genitiuo huius regni.
Datiuo huic regno.
Accuſatiuo hoc regnum.
Vocatiuo ô regnum.
Ablatiuo ab hoc regno.

Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hæc regna.
Genitiuo horum regnorum.
Datiuo his regnis.
Accuſatiuo hæc regna.
Vocatiuo ô regna.
Ablatiuo ab his regnis.

Except Ambo and Duo, which make the Neuter gender in o, and be thus declined.

Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo Ambo, ambæ, ambo.
Genitiuo Amborum, ambarum, amborum.
Datiuo Ambobus, ambabus, ambobus.
Accuſatiuo Ambos, ambas, ambo.
Vocatiuo Ambo, ambæ, ambo.
Ablatiuo Ambobus, ambabus, ambobus.

Likewiſe Duo.

The third, is when the Genitiue caſe ſingular endeth in is, the Datiue in i, the Accuſatiue moſte commonly in em, and ſomtime in im, and ſomtime in bothe: the Vocatiue like the nominatiue, the Ablatiue in e, ſomtime in i, and ſomtime both in e, and i. The Nominatiue plurall in es, the Genitiue ſomtime in um, and ſomtime in ium, the Datiue in bus, yͤ Accuſatiue in es, the Vocatiue like the Nominatiue, the Ablatiue in bus. As in example.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hic lapis.	*Nominatiuo hi lápides.*
Genitiuo huius lápidis.	*Genitiuo horum lápidum.*
Datiuo huic lápidi.	*Datiuo his lapidibus.*
Accuſatiuo hunc lápidem.	*Accuſatiuo hos lápides.*
Vocatiuo ô lapis.	*Vocatiuo ô lápides.*
Ablatiuo ab hoc lápide.	*Ablatiuo ab his lapidibus.*

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominat. hic & hæc parens.	*Nominat. hi & hæ paréntes.*
Genitiuo huius paréntis.	*Ge. horum & harum paréntum.*
Datiuo huic parénti.	*Datiuo his paréntibus.*
Acc. hunc & hanc paréntem.	*Accuſat. hos & has paréntes.*
Vocatiuo ô parens.	*Vocatiuo ô paréntes.*
Ab. ab hoc & hac parente.	*Ablatiuo ab his paréntibus.*

The Fourth, is when the genitiue caſe ſingular endeth in us, yͤ Datiue in ui, the Accuſatiue in um, the vocatiue like yͤ nominatiue, the Ablatiue in u, The nominatiue plural in us, yͤ genitiue in uum, the Datiue in ibus, the Accuſatiue in us, yͤ vocatiue like the Nominatiue, the Ablatiue in ibus. As in example.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hæc manus.	*Nominatiuo hæ manus.*
Genitiuo huius manus.	*Genitiuo harum manuum.*
Datiuo huic manui.	*Datiuo his manibus.*
Accuſatiuo hanc manum.	*Accuſatiuo has manus.*
Vocatiuo ô manus.	*Vocatiuo ô manus.*
Ablatiuo ab hac manu.	*Ablatiuo ab his manibus.*

The Fift, is when the genitiue and the datiue caſe ſingular doe ende in ei, the accuſatiue in em, the vocatiue like the nominatiue, the ablatiue in e. The Nominatiue plurall in es, the Genitiue in erum, the Datiue in ebus, the accuſatiue in es, the Voca-

tiue

catiue like the Nominatiue, the ablatiue in ebus: as in example.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hic meridies.	*Nominatiuo hi meridies.*
Genitiuo huius meridiêi.	*Genitiuo horum meridiêrum.*
Datiuo huic meridiêi.	*Datiuo his meridiêbus.*
Accuſatiuo hunc meridiẽ.	*Accuſatiuo hos meridies.*
Vocatiuo ò meridies.	*Vocatiuo ò meridies.*
Ablatiuo ab hoc meridie.	*Ablatiuo ab his meridiêbus.*

The declining of Adiectiues.

A Nowne Adiectiue of three Terminations, is thus declined.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nomin. bonus, bona, bonum.	*Nominat. boni, bonæ, bona.*
Genitiuo boni, bonæ, boni.	*Ge. bonôrũ, bonarũ, bonorũ.*
Datiuo bono, bonæ, bono.	*Datiuo bonis.*
Acc. bonum, bonam, bonum.	*Acc. bonos, bonas, bona.*
Vocatiuo bone, bona, bonum.	*Vocatiuo boni, bonæ, bona.*
Ablatiuo bono, bona, bono.	*Ablatiuo bonis.*

There are beſides theſe, certaine nownes Adiectiues of an other manner of declining, which make the genitiue caſe ſingular in ius, and the Datiue in i: which beene theſe that followe, with their compoundes.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nom. vnus, vna, vnum.	*Nominatiuo vni, vnæ, vna.*
Genitiuo vnius.	*Genit. vnôrum, vnârum, vnôrũ.*
Datiuo vni.	*Datiuo vnis.*
Acc. vnum, vnam, vnum.	*Accuſatiuo vnos, vnas, vna.*
Vocat. vne, vna, vnum.	*Vocatiuo vni, vnæ, vna.*
Ablatiuo vno, vna, vno.	*Ablatiuo vnis.*

Note that Vnus, a, um, hath not the plurall numbre, but when it is ioyned with a worde that lacketh the ſingular numbre: as Vnæ literæ. Vna mœnia.

In like manner be declined, totus, ſolus, and alſo vllus, alius, alter, vter, and neuter, ſauing theſe fiue laſt rehearſed, lacke the vocatiue caſe.

A Nowne Adiectiue of three Articles, is thus declined.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo hic, hæc, & hoc fœlix.	*Nominatiuo hi & hæ fœlices, & hæc fœlicia.*
Genitiuo huius fœlicis.	*Genitiuo horum, harum & horum fœlicium.*
Datiuo huic fœlici.	*Datiuo his fœlicibus.*
Accuſatiuo hunc, hanc fœlicem, & hoc fœlix.	*Acc. hos & has fœlices, & hæc fœlicia.*
Vocatiuo ô fœlix.	*Vocat. ô fœlices, & ô fœlicia.*
Abl. ab hoc, hac, & hoc fœlice, vel fœlici.	*Ablatiuo ab his fœlicibus.*

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nom. hic & hæc triſtis, & hoc triſte.	*Nominatiuo hi & hæ triſtes, & hæc triſtia.*
Genitiuo huius triſtis.	*Genitiuo horum, harum & horum triſtium.*
Datiuo huic triſti.	*Datiuo his triſtibus.*
Accuſat. hunc & hanc triſtem, & hoc triſte.	*Accuſatiuo hos & has triſtes, & hæc triſtia.*
Voc. ô triſtis, & ô triſte	*Vocat. ô triſtes, & ô triſtia.*
Ablat. ab hoc, hac, & hoc triſti.	*Ablatiuo ab his triſtibus.*

Comparisons of Nounes.

Adiectiues, whoſe ſignification may encreaſe or be diminiſhed, may fourme compariſon.

There be three degrees of compariſon. The Poſitiue, the Comparatiue, and the Superlatiue.

The Poſitiue betokeneth the thing abſolutely without exceſſe: as Durus, *Hard.*

The Comparatiue ſomwhat exceedeth his Poſitiue in ſignification: as Durior, *Harder.* And it is formed of the firſte caſe of his Poſitiue that endeth in i, by putting therto or, and us: as of Duri, hic & hæc durior, & hoc durius. of Triſti, hic & hæc triſtior, & hoc triſtius. of Dulci, hic & hæc dulcior, & hoc dulcius.

The Superlatiue exceedeth his Poſitiue in the higheſt degree: as Duriſſimus, *Hardeſt.* And it is fourmed of the firſte caſe of his Poſitiue that endeth in i, by putting therto ſ & ſimus: as of Duri, duriſſimus. of Triſti, triſtiſſimus. of Dulci, dulciſſimus.

From theſe generall rules be excepted theſe that followe.

Bonus, melior, optimus. Magnus, maior, maximus.
Malus, peior, peſſimus. Paruus, minor, minimus.
Multus plurimus, multa plurima, multum plus plurimum.

And if the Poſitiue end in r, the Superlatiue is formed of th nominatiue caſe by putting to rimꝰ: as Pulcher pulcherrimus.

Alſo theſe nounes ending in lis, make ẏ ſuperlatiue by changin lis into limus: as Humilis humilimus, ſimilis ſimilimꝰ, facili facilimus, gracilis gracilimꝰ, agilis agilimꝰ, docilis docilimꝰ.

All other nounes ending in Lis, do followe the generall rule a fore going: as Vtilis, vtiliſſimus.

Alſo if a vowell come before us, it is compared by Magis an Maximè: as Pius, magis pius, maximè pius. Aſſiduus, magi aſſiduus, maximè aſſiduus.

Of the Pronoune.

A PRONOVNE is a parte of ſpeache, muche lik to a Noune, which is vſed in ſhewinge or rehear ſing. There be fiftene Pronounes: Ego, tu, ſui, ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, is, meus, tuus, ſuꝰ, noſter, veſter, noſtras, veſtras, whereof foure haue the vocatiue caſe: as Tu, meus, noſter, and noſtras, and all other lack the vocatiue caſe.

To theſe may be added their compoundes, Egomet, tute, idem: and alſo Qui, quæ, quod.

Theſe eight Pronounes, Ego, tu, ſui, ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, & is, be Primitiues, ſo called, for bicauſe they be not deriued of others. And they be alſo called Demonſtratiues, bicauſe they ſhew a thin not ſpoken of before.

And theſe ſix: Hic, ille, iſte, is, idem, and qui, be Relatiues, be cauſe they rehearſe a thing that was ſpoken of before.

Theſe ſeuen, Meus, tuus, ſuꝰ, noſter, veſter, noſtras, veſtras, be Deriuatiues, for they be deriued of their primitiues, Mei, tui, ſui, noſtri, and veſtri.

There belongeth to a Pronoune theſe ſiue thinges: Number, Caſe and Gendre, as are in a Noune: Declenſon and Perſon, as here foloweth.

The declenſons of Pronounes.

There be foure declenſons of Pronounes.

These three, Ego, tu, ſui, be of the firſt declenſon, and be thus declined.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo Ego.	*Nominatiuo nos.*
Genitiuo mei.	*Genitiuo noſtrûm, vel noſtri.*
Datiuo mihi.	*Datiuo nobis.*
Accuſatiuo me.	*Accuſatiuo nos.*
Vocatiuo caret.	*Vocatiuo caret.*
Ablatiuo à me.	*Ablatiuo à nobis.*

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo tu.	*Nominatiuo vos.*
Genitiuo tui.	*Genitiuo veſtrûm, vel veſtri.*
Datiuo tibi.	*Datiuo vobis.*
Accuſatiuo te.	*Accuſatiuo vos.*
Vocatiuo ô tu.	*Vocatiuo ô vos.*
Ablatiuo à te.	*Ablatiuo à vobis.*

Singulariter and Pluraliter.		
	Nominatiuo caret.	*Accuſatiuo ſe.*
	Genitiuo ſui.	*Vocatiuo caret.*
	Datiuo ſibi.	*Ablatiuo à ſe.*

These ſix, Ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, is, and qui, be of the Second declenſon, and be thus declined.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo iſte, iſta, iſtud.	*Nominatiuo iſti, iſtæ, iſta.*
Genitiuo iſtius.	*Genit. iſtorum, iſtarum, iſtorum.*
Datiuo iſti.	*Datiuo iſtis.*
Acc. iſtum, iſtam, iſtud.	*Accuſatiuo iſtos, iſtas, iſta.*
Vocatiuo caret.	*Vocatiuo caret.*
Ablatiuo iſto, iſta, iſto.	*Ablatiuo iſtis.*

Ille, is declined like Iſte, and alſo Ipſe, ſauing that the neuter gendre in the nominatiue caſe, and in the accuſatiue caſe ſingular, maketh Ipſum.

Nominatiuo hic, hæc, hoc. Genitiuo huius. Datiuo huic: as afore in the Noune.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominatiuo is, ea, id.	Nominatiuo ij, eæ, ea.
Genitiuo eius.	Genitiuo eorum, earum, eorum.
Datiuo ei.	Datiuo ijs vel eis.
Accuſat. eum, eam, id.	Accuſatiuo eos, eas, ea.
Vocatiuo caret.	Vocatiuo caret.
Ablatiuo eo, ea, eo.	Ablatiuo ijs vel eis.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nominat. qui, quæ, quod.	Nominatiuo qui, quæ, quæ.
Genitiuo cuius.	Ge. quorum, quarum, quorum.
Datiuo cui.	Datiuo quibus, vel queis.
Accuſat. quem, quam, quod	Accuſatiuo quos, quas, quæ.
Vocatiuo caret.	Vocatiuo caret.
Abl. quo, qua, quo uel qui.	Ablatiuo quibus vel queis.

Likewiſe Quis and Quid be declined, whether they be Interrogatiues or Indefinites. Alſo Quiſquis is thus declined.

Nominat. { Quiſquis, Quicquid. } Actō. Quicquid. Ablō. { Quoquo, Quaqua, } Quoquo.

Where note, that Quid is alwayes a Subſtantiue of the newter gendre.

Theſe fyue, Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, and veſter, bee of the third declenſon, and be declined like Nownes Adiectiues of three terminations, in this wiſe.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nomin. meus, mea, meum.	Nominatiuo mei, meæ, mea.
Genitiuo mei, meæ, mei.	Gen. meorum, mearum, meorum.
Datiuo meo, meæ, meo.	Datiuo meis.
Acc. meum, meam, meum.	Accuſatiuo meos, meas, mea.
Vocatiuo mi, mea, meum.	Vocatiuo mei, meæ, mea.
Ablatiuo meo, mea, meo.	Ablatiuo meis.

So is Noſter declined, and Tuus, ſuus, ueſter, ſauinge that theſe three laſte, do lacke the vocatiue caſe.

Noſtras, veſtras, and this Noune Cuias, be of the fourthe declenſon, and be thus declined.

Singulariter.

Nominatiuo hic & hæc noſtras, & hoc noſtráte.
Genitiuo huius noſtrátis.
Datiuo huic noſtrati.
Accuſ. hunc & hanc noſtratem, & hoc noſtráte.
Voc. ô noſtras & ô noſtráte
Ablat. ab hoc, hac, & hoc noſtráte vel noſtrati.

Pluraliter.

Nominatiuo hi & hæ noſtrates, & hæc noſtratia.
Genit. horum, harum, & horum noſtrátium.
Datiuo his noſtratibus.
Ac. hos & has noſtrátes, & hæc noſtratia.
Voc. ô noſtrates & ô noſtratia.
Ablat. ab his noſtratibus.

Here is to be noted, that Noſtras, veſtras, and this Noune Cuias, be called Gentiles, bicauſe they properly betoken pertaining to countries or nations, to ſectes or factions.

A Pronoune hath three perſons.

The Firſt perſon ſpeaketh of him ſelfe: as Ego, I: Nos, Wee.
The Second perſon is ſpoken to: as Tu, Thou: Vos, Yee.
And of this perſon is alſo euery vocatiue caſe.
The Third perſon is ſpoken of: as Ille, Hee: Illi, They. And therfore all nounes, pronounes, & participles be of yͤ third perſon.

Of a Verbe.

A Verbe is a parte of ſpeache declined with Mode and tenſe, & betokeneth doinge: as Amo, I loue, or ſuffering: as Amor, I am loued. or beinge: as Sum, I am.

Of verbs, ſuche as haue perſons, be called Perſonals: as Ego amo, Tu amas. And ſuche as haue no perſons, be called Imperſonals: as Tędet, It yrketh. Oportet, It behoueth.

Of Verbes Perſonalles there be fiue kindes: Actiue, Paſſiue, Neuter, Deponent, and Commune.

A Verbe Actiue endeth in o, and betokeneth to do: as Amo, I loue: and by putting to r, it may be a paſſiue: as Amor.

A Verb Paſſiue endeth in or, & betokeneth to ſuffer: as Amor, I am loued: and by putting away r, it may be an actiue: as Amo.

A Verbe Neuter endeth in o, or m, and can not take, r, to make him a paſſiue: as Curro, I runne. Sum, I am. And it is engliſhed ſomtime actiuely: as Curro, I runne. And ſomtime paſſiuely: as Aegroto, I am ſicke.

A Verbe Deponent endeth in r, like a paſſiue, and yet in ſignification is but either actiue: as Loquor verbũ, I ſpeake a worde. or Neuter: as Glorior, I boaſte.

A Verb Commune endeth in r, and in ſignification is bothe Actiue and Paſſiue: as Oſculor te, I kiſſe thee. Oſculor à te, I am kiſſed of thee.

MODES.

There be ſix Modes: the Indicatiue, the Imperatiue, the Optatiue, the Potentiall, the Subiunctiue, and the Infinitiue.

The Indicatiue mode ſheweth a reaſon true or falſe: as Ego amo, I *loue*. or elſe aſketh a queſtion: as Amas tu? *Doeſt thou loue?*

The Imperatiue biddeth or commandeth: as Ama, *Loue thou.*

The Optatiue wiſheth or deſireth, w theſe ſignes, *would God*, I *pray God*, or *God graunt*: as Vtinam amem, I *pray God* I *loue.* and hath euermore an Aduerbe of wiſhing ioyned with him.

The Potentiall mode is knowen bi theſe ſignes, *may*, *can*, *might*, *would*, *ſhould*, or *ought*: as Amem, I *may* or *can loue*. without an aduerbe ioyned with him.

The Subiunctiue mode hath euermore ſome Coniunction ioyned with him: as Cum amarem, *When* I *loued.* and it is called the Subiunctiue mode, bicauſe it dependeth of an other verbe in the ſame ſentence, either going afore, or comming after: as Cum amarem eram miſer, *When* I *loued*, I *was a wreatche.*

The Infinitiue ſignifieth to do, to ſuffer or to be, and hath neither numbre nor perſon: nor nominatiue caſe before him, & is knowen commonly by this ſigne *To*: as Amare, *To loue.* Alſo when two verbs come togither, without any nominatiue caſe betwene them, then the latter ſhalbe the Infinitiue mode: as Cupio diſcere, I *deſire to learne.*

GERVNDES.

There be moreouer belonging to yͤ Infinitiue mode of verbs, certaine voyces called Gerundes, ending in Di, do, and dum: which haue bothe the actiue and paſſiue ſignification: as Amandi, *Of louing, or of being loued.* Amando, *In louinge, or In being loued.* Amandum, *To loue, or to be loued.*

SVPINES.

¶There be alſo pertaining vnto verbs two Supines, the one endinge in um, which is called the firſte Supine, bicauſe it hath the ſignification of the verb actiue: as Eo amatum, *I go to loue*. And yͤ other in u, which is called the Latter Supine, bicauſe it hath for the moſte part the ſignification paſſiue: as Difficilis amatu, *Hard to be loued.*

TENSES.

There be fiue Tenſes or Times: the Preſent tenſe, the Preterimperfect tenſe, the Preterperfect, the Preterpluperfect, and the Future tenſe.

¶The Preſent tenſe ſpeaketh of the time that nowe is: as Amo, *I loue*.

The Preterimperfect tenſe ſpeaketh of the time not perfectly paſt: as Amabam, *I loued* or *did loue*.

¶The Preterperfect tenſe ſpeaketh of the time perfectly paſt, wͭ this ſigne *Haue*, as Amaui, *I haue loued*.

¶The Preterpluperfect tenſe ſpeaketh of the time more then perfectly paſt, with this ſigne *Had*: as Amaueram, *I had loued*.

¶The Future tenſe ſpeaketh of the time to come, with this ſigne *Shall* or *will*: as Amabo, *I ſhall* or *will loue*.

PERSONS.

There be alſo in verbs three Perſons in bothe nūbres: as Sin. Ego amo, *I loue*. Tu amas, *Thou loueſt*. Ille amat, *He loueth*. P. Nos amamus, *we loue*. Vos amatis, *Ye loue*. Illi amant, *They loue*.

CONIVGATIONS.

Verbes haue foure coniugations, whiche be knowen after this manner.

¶The Firſte coniugation hath â longe before Re and Ris: as Amâre, amâris.

¶The Seconde coniugation hath ê longe before Re and Ris: as Docêre, docêris.

¶The Thirde coniugation hath ĕ ſhorte before Re and Ris: as Legĕre, legĕris.

¶The Fourthe coniugation hath î longe before Re and Ris: as Audîre, audîris.

Verbes in O, of the foure coniugations, be declined after theſe examples.

AMo, amas, amaui, amare: Amandi, amando, amandum: Amatum, amatu: Amans, amaturus. To loue.

Doceo, doces, docui, docere: Docendi, docendo, docendum: Doctum, doctu: Docens, docturus. To teache.

Lego, legis, legi, legere: Legendi, legendo, legendum: Lectum, lectu: Legens, lecturus. To reade.

Audio, audis, audiui, audire: Audiendi, audiendo, audiendum: Auditum, auditu: Audiens, auditurus. To heare.

Indicatiue mode Preſent tenſe ſingular

I loue. Thou loueſt. He loueth.		We loue. Ye loue. They loue.
AMo, amas, amat.	Pluraliter	Amamus, amatis, amant.
Doceo, doces, docet.		Docemus, docetis, docent.
Lego, legis, legit.		Legimus, legitis, legunt.
Audio, audis, audit.		Audimus, auditis, audiunt.

I loued, or did loue.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſingular
Amabam,
Docebam,
Legebam,
Audiebam,
bas, bat. Pluraliter. bamus, batis, bant.

I haue loued.

Preterperfect tenſe ſingular
Amaui,
Docui,
Legi,
Audiui,
iſti, it. Pluraliter. imus, iſtis, erunt vel ere.

I had loued.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſingular
Amaueram,
Docueram,
Legeram,
Audiueram,
ras, rat. Pluraliter. ramus, ratis, rant.

I ſhall or will loue.

Future tenſe ſing.
Amabo,
Docebo, bis, bit. Pluraliter. bimus, bitis, bunt.
Legam,
Audiam, es, et. Pluraliter. emus, etis, ent.

	Loue thou.	Loue he, or let him loue.	Loue we, or let vs loue.	Loue ye.	Loue they, or let them loue.
Imperatiue mode preſ. tenſe ſingular	Ama,	amet,	Pl. amemus.	amate,	ament,
	Amato.	amato.		amatote.	amanto.
	Doce,	doceat,	Pl. doceamus.	docete,	doceant,
	Doceto.	doceto.		docetote.	docento.
	Lege,	legat,	Plu. legamus.	legite,	legant,
	Legito.	legito.		legitote.	legunto.
	Audi,	audiat,	Pl. audiamus,	audite,	audiant,
	Audito.	audito.		auditote.	audiunto.

God graunt I loue.

Optatiue mode preſ. tenſe ſing. Vtin.
Amem, ames, amet. Plur. vtin. amemus, ametis, ament.
Doceam, Legam, Audiam, — as, at. Plur. vtinam amus, atis, ant.

Wold God I loued.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin.
Amarem, Docerem, Legerem, Audirem, — res, ret. Plura. vtin. remus, retis, rent.

I praie God I haue loued.

Preterperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin.
Amauerim, Docuerim, Legerim, Audiuerim, — ris, rit. Pluraliter. vtin. rimus, ritis, rint.

Would God I had loued.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin.
Amauiſſem, Docuiſſem, Legiſſem, Audiuiſſem, — ſes, ſet. Plural. vtinam ſemus, ſetis, ſent.

God graunt I loue hereafter.

Future tenſe ſing. Vtinam
Amauero, Docuero, Legero, Audiuero, — ris, rit. Plural. vtinam rimus, ritis, rint.

I maie or can loue.

Potentiall mode preſ. tenſe ſingular.
Amem, ames, amet. Pluraliter. amemus, ametis, ament.
Doceam, Legam, Audiam, — as, at. Pluraliter. amus, atis, ant.

I might or ought to loue.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſingular.
Amarem,
Docerem,
Legerem,
Audirem,
res, ret. Pluraliter. remus, retis, rent.

I might, would, ſhould, or ought to haue loued.

Preterperfect tenſe ſingular.
Amauerim,
Docuerim,
Legerim,
Audiuerim,
ris, rit. Pluraliter. rimus, ritis, rint.

I might, would, ſhould, or ought to had loued.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſingular.
Amauiſſem,
Docuiſſem,
Legiſſem,
Audiuiſſem,
ſes, ſet. Pluraliter. ſemus, ſetis, ſent.

I may or can loue hereafter.

Future tenſe ſing.
Amauero,
Docuero,
Legero,
Audiuero,
ris, rit. Pluraliter, rimus, ritis, rint.

Subiunctiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular.

When I loue.

Cum
Amem, ames, amet. Pluralit. cum amemus, ametis, ament.
Doceam,
Legam,
Audiam,
as, at. Pluraliter, cum amus, atis, ant.

When I loued, or did loue.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſing. Cum.
Amarem,
Docerem,
Legerem,
Audirem,
res, ret. Pluraliter, cum remus, retis, rent.

When I haue loued.

Preterperf. tenſe ſing. Cum
Amauerim,
Docuerim,
Legerim,
Audiuerim,
ris, rit. Pluraliter, cum rimus, ritis, rint.

When I had loued.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſing. Cum
Amauiſſem,
Docuiſſem,
Legiſſem,
Audiuiſſem,
ſes, ſet. Pluraliter, cum ſemus, ſetis, ſent.

Amauero

Future tense sing. Cum	Amauero, Docuero, Legero, Audiuero,	ris, rit. Pluraliter, rimus, ritis, rint.

Infinitiue mode present, and preterimperfect tense

Amare, Docere, Legere, Audire,	To	Loue. Teache. Reade. Heare.

Preterperfect & preterpluperfect tense.	Amauisse, Docuisse, Legisse, Audiuisse,	To haue or had	Loued. Taught. Reade. Heard.

Future tense.	Amaturum Docturum Lecturum Auditurum	esse. To	Loue Teache Reade Heare	hereafter.

Gerundes.	Amandi, of louing. Docendi, of teachynge. Legendi, of readinge. Audiendi, of hearing.	do, in louing. do, in teachinge. do, in readinge. do, in hearing.	dum, to loue. dum, to teache. dum, to reade. dum, to heare.

Supines	Amatum, Doctum, Lectum, Auditum	To	loue. teache. reade. heare.	Amatu, Doctu, Lectu, Auditu	to be	loued. taught. reade. heard.

A participle of the present tens	Amans, louing. Docens, teaching. Legens, readinge. Audiens, hearing.	The participle of the future tense.	Amaturus, to loue, or about to loue. Doctur⁹, to teache, or about to teache. Lecturus, to reade, or about to reade. Auditur⁹, to heare, or about to heare.

Here, before we decline any verbes mo, for supplying of many tenses, lacking in all suche verbes, we muste learne to decline this verb Sum, in this wise.

Sum, es, fui, esse: Futurus: To be.

Indicatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular.

Sum, I am, es, eſt. Pluraliter ſumus, eſtis, ſunt.

Preterimperf. t. ſin. Eram, I was, eras, erat. Plu. eramus, eratis, erant.

Preterperf. t. ſing. Fui, I haue ben, fuiſti, fuit. Pl. fuimus, fuiſtis, fuerũt vel fuere.

Preterpluperf. t. ſin. Fueram, I had ben, fueras, fuerat. Pl. fueramus, fueratis, fuerãt

Future tenſe ſing. Ero, I ſhall or will bee, eris, erit. Pl. erimus, eritis, erunt.

Imperatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular

Sis, Es, Eſto, be thou. Sit, Eſto, be he. Pl. ſimus, Sitis, Eſte, Eſtote, Sint, Sunto.

Optatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular. Vtinam

Sim, I pray God I be, ſis, ſit. Pl. vtinam ſimus, ſitis, ſint.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin. Eſſem, wold god I were, eſſes, eſſet. Pl. vt. eſſemus, eſſetis, eſſent

Preterperfect tenſe ſing. Vtin. Fuerim, I pray god I haue been, fueris, fuerit. Pluraliter. vtin, fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin. Fuiſſem, wold god I had been, fuiſſes, fuiſſet. Pluraliter. vtin. fuiſſemus, fuiſſetis, fuiſſent.

Future tenſe ſing. Vtinam Fuero, God graunt I be hereafter, fueris, fuerit. Pluraliter. vt. fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Potentiall mode preſent tenſe ſingular.

Sim, I may or can bee, ſis, ſit. Pluraliter. ſimus, ſitis, ſint.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſingular. Eſſem, I might or could be, eſſes, eſſet. Pl. eſſemus, eſſetis, eſſent.

Preterperfect tenſe ſingular. Fuerim, I might, ſhould or ought to haue been, fueris, fuerit. Pl. fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſingular. Fuiſſem, I might, ſhould or ought to had ben, fuiſſes, fuiſſet. Pl. fuiſſemus, fuiſſetis, fuiſſent.

Future tenſe ſing. Fuero, I may or can be hereafter, fueris, fuerit. Plu. fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Subiunctiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular. Cum

Sim, When I am. ſis, ſit. Pluraliter. cum ſimus, ſitis, ſint.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſing. Cum
Eſſem, When I was. eſſes, eſſet. Pl. cum eſſemus, eſſetis, eſſent.

Preterperfect tenſe ſing. Cum
Fuerim, When I haue been. fueris, fuerit. Plural. cum fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſing. Cum
Fuiſſem, When I had been. fuiſſes, fuiſſet. Pluraliter. cum fuiſſemus, fuiſſetis, fuiſſent.

Future tenſe ſing. Cum
Fuero, When I ſhall or will be. fueris, fuerit. Pluraliter. cum fuerimus, fueritis, fuerint.

Infinitiue mode preſent, and Preterimperfect tenſe

Eſſe, to be. } Preterperfect and Preterpluperfect tenſe } Fuiſſe } to haue or had been.

Future tenſe
Fore, vel Futurum eſſe, to be hereafter.

Verbs in Or, of the foure coniugations be declined after theſe examples.

Amor, amaris vel amare: amatus ſum vel fui, amari: Amatus, amandus. to be loued.
Doceor, doceris vel docere: doctus ſũ vel fui, doceri: doctus, docẽdus. to be taught.
Legor, legeris vel legere: lectus ſum vel fui, legi: Lectus, legendus. to be reade.
Audior, audiris vel audire: auditus ſum vel fui, audiri: auditus, audiẽdus. to be heard.

Indicatiue mode Preſent tenſe ſingular

Amor, amaris vel amare, amatur.
Doceor, doceris vel docere, docetur.
Legor, legeris vel legere, legitur.
Audior, audiris vel audire, auditur.
} I am loued. Pluraliter. mur, mini, tur.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſingular
Amabar,
Docebar,
Legebar,
Audiebar,
} baris vel bare, batur. Pl. bamur, amini, ãtur. I was loued.

Amatus

I haue beene loued.

Preterperfect tenſe ſingular: Amatus, Doctus, Lectus, Auditus ſum vel fui, tus es vel fuiſti, tus eſt vel fuit. Pl. ti ſumus vel fuimus, ti eſtis vel fuiſtis, ti ſunt fuerunt vel fuere.

I had been loued.

Preterpluperf. tenſe ſingular: Amatus, Doctus, Lectus, Auditus eram vel fueram, tus eras vel fueras, tus erat vel fuerat. Pl. ti eramus vel fueramus, ti eratis vel fueratis, ti erant vel fuerant.

I ſhall or will be loued.

Future tenſe ſing.: Amabor, Docebor, beris vel bere, bitur. Pl. bimur, bimini, buntur.
Legar, Audiar, eris vel ere, etur. Pl. emur, emini, entur.

Imperatiue mode

Be thou loued.	Let him be loued.	Let vs be loued.	Be ye loued.	Let them be loued.

Preſent tenſe ſingular:
Amare, ametur, Amator, amator. Plu. amemur. amamini, amentur, amaminor, amantor.
Docere, doceatur, Docetor, docetor. Pl. doceamur. docemini, doceãtur, doceminor. docentor.
Legere, legatur, Legitor. legitor. Plu. legamur. legimini, legantur, legiminor. leguntor.
Audire, audiatur, Auditor, auditor. Pl. audiamur. audimini, audiantur, audiminor, audiuntor

Optatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular

God graunt I be loued.

Vtinam: Amer, eris vel ere, etur. Plural. vtin. emur, emini, entur.
Docear, Legar, Audiar, aris vel are, atur. Pl. vtin. amur, amini, antur.

Would God I were loued.

Preterimperf. tenſe ſing. Vtin.: Amarer, Docerer, Legerer, Audirer, reris vel rere, retur. Pl. vt. remur, remini, rentur.

Preterper
ect tenſe
ng. Utin.

I may God I haue been loued.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

ſim vel fuerim, tus ſis vel fueris, tus ſit vel fuerit. Pluraliter. vtinam ti ſimus vel fuerimus, ti ſitis vel fueritis, ti ſint vel fuerint.

Preterplu
erf. tenſe
ng. Utin.

Woulde God I had been loued.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

eſſem vel fuiſſem, tus eſſes vel fuiſſes, tus eſſet vel fuiſſet. Pluraliter. vtinam ti eſſemus vel fuiſſem⁹, ti eſſetis vel fuiſſetis, ti eſſent vel fuiſſent.

Future
enſe ſing.
tinam

God graunte I be loued hereafter.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

ero vel fuero, tus eris vel fueris, tus erit vel fuerit. Pluraliter. vtinam ti erimus vel fuerimus, ti eritis vel fueritis, ti erunt vel fuerint.

Potentiall mode preſent tenſe

I may or can be loued.

ingular

Amer, eris vel ere, etur. Pluraliter. emur, emini, entur.
Docear,
Legar,
Audiar,

aris vel are, atur. Plur. amur, amini, antur.

Preterim-
erf. tenſe
ingular

I woulde, ſhould, or ought to be loued.

Amarer,
Docerer,
Legerer,
Audirer,

reris vel rere, retur. Pl. remur, remini, rentur.

Preterper
ect tenſe
ingular

I would, ſhould, or ought to haue been loued.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

ſim vel fuerim, tus ſis vel fueris, t⁹ ſit vel fuerit. Pluraliter. ti ſimus vel fuerimus, ti ſitis vel fueritis, ti ſint vel fuerint.

Preterplu
erf. tenſe
ingular

I woulde, ſhould or ought to had been loued.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

eſſem vel fuiſſem, tus eſſes vel fuiſſes, t⁹ eſſet vel fuiſſet. Pluraliter. ti eſſemus vel fuiſſemus, ti eſſetis vel fuiſſetis, ti eſſent vel fuiſſent.

uture
enſe ſing.

I may or can be loued heereafter.

Amatus
Doctus
Lectus
Auditus

ero vel fuero, tus eris vel fueris, tus erit vel fuerit. Pluraliter. ti erimus vel fuerimus, ti eritis vel fueritis, ti erunt vel fuerint.

Subiunctiue

Subiunctiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular

When I am loued.

Cum { Amer, eris vel ere, etur. Plural. cum emur, emini, entur.
Docear, Legar, Audiar } atis vel are, atur. Plu cum amur, amini, antur.

When I was loued

Preterim perf. tenſe ſing. Cum { Amarer, Docerer, Legerer, Audirer, } reris vel rere, retur. Pl. cũ remur, remini, rētur

When I haue been loued.

Preterperfect tenſe ſing. Cum { Amatus Doctus Lectus Auditus } ſim vel fuerim, tꝰ ſis vel fueris, tꝰ ſit vel fuerit. Pluraliter. cum ti ſimus vel fuerimus, ti ſitis vel fueritis, ti ſint vel fuerint.

When I had ben loued.

Preterplu perf. tenſe ſing. Cum { Amatus Doctus Lectus Auditus } eſſem vel fuiſſem, tꝰ eſſes vel fuiſſes, tꝰ eſſet vel fuiſſet. Pluraliter. cum ti eſſemus vel fuiſſemus, ti eſſetis vel fuiſſetis, ti eſſent vel fuiſſent.

When I ſhall or wyl be loued.

Future tenſe ſing. Cum { Amatus Doctus Lectus Auditus } ero vel fuero, tꝰ eris vel fueris, tus erit vel fuerit. Pluraliter, cum ti erîmus vel fuerîmꝰ, ti erîtis vel fuerîtis, ti erunt vel fuerint.

Infinitiue mode preſ. and Preterimperf. tenſe
Amari, **To be loued.**
Doceri, **To be taught.**
Legi, **To be reade.**
Audiri, **To be hearde.**

Preterper. & Preter. pluperfect. { Amatum Doctum Lectum Auditum } **To haue or had been loued.** eſſe vel fuiſſe.

Future tenſe { Amatum iri vel amandum eſſe. Doctum iri vel docendum eſſe. Lectum iri vel legendum eſſe. Auditum iri vel audiendũ eſſe. } **To be** { **Loued Taught Read Heard** } **hereafter.**

A participle of the preſ. teſe. { Amatus, **Loued.** Doctus, **Taught.** Lectus, **Read.** Auditus, **hearde.** }

A participle of the Future in Dus. { Amandus, Docendus, Legendus, Audiendus, } **to be** { **loued. taught. reade. hearde.** }

POſſum, potes, potui, poſſe: potens. To may or can.

Volo, vis, volui, velle: volendi, volendo, volendum: ſupinis caret, volens. To will or to be willing.

Nolo, non uis, nolui, nolle: nolendi, nolendo, nolendum: ſupinis caret, nolens. To nil or to be vnwilling.

Malo, mauis, malui, malle: malendi, malendo, malendum: ſupinis caret, malens. To haue leifer. or will rather.

Edo, edis vel es, edi, edere vel eſſe: edendi, edendo, edendum: eſum, eſu vel eſtum, eſtu: edens, eſurus. To eate.

Fio, fis, factus ſum vel fui, fieri: factus, faciendus. To bee made, or to be done.

Fero, fers, tuli, ferre: ferendi, ferendo, ferendum: Latum, latu: ferens, laturus. To beare or ſuffer.

Feror, ferris vel ferre, latus ſum vel fui, ferri. Latus, ferendus. To be borne or ſuffered.

Indicatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular.

	Pluraliter.
POſſum, potes, poteſt.	Poſſumus, poteſtis, poſſunt.
Volo, vis, vult.	Volumus, vultis, volunt.
Nolo, non uis, nonuult.	Nolumꝰ, non vultis, nolunt.
Malo, mauis, mauult.	Malumꝰ, mauultis, malunt.
Edo, edis vel es, edit vel eſt.	edimꝰ, editis vel eſtis, edunt.
Fio, fis, fit.	Fimus, fitis, fiunt.
Fero, fers, fert.	Ferimus, fertis, ferunt.
Feror, ferris vel re, tur.	Ferimur, ferimini, feruntur.

eterim-
tenſe
gular

Poteram,
Volebam,
Nolebam,
Malebam, as, at. Pluraliter. amus, atis, ant.
Edebam,
Fiebam,
Ferebam,
Ferebar, baris vel bare, batur. Pl. bamur, bamini, bantur.

eterper-
tenſe
gular

Potui,
Volui,
Nolui,
Malui,
Edi,
Tuli, iſti, it. Pl. imus, iſtis, erunt vel ere.

Factus
Latus
ſum uel fui, tus es vel fuiſti, tus eſt uel fuit. Pl
ti ſumus vel fuimus, ti eſtis vel fuiſtis, ti ſunt
erant vel fuere.

Preterplu perf. tenſe ſingular
Potueram, Volueram, Nolueram, Malueram, Ederam, Tuleram, ras, rat. Pl. ramus, ratis, ra
Factus
Latus
eram vel fueram, tus eras uel fueras, t' erat
fuerat. Plu. ti eramus vel fueramus, ti eratis
fueratis, ti erant vel fuerant.

Future tenſe ſing.
Potero, poteris, poterit. Plur. érimus, éritis, erint.
Volam, Nolam, Malam, Edam, Fiam, Feram, es, et. Pl. emus, etis, ent.
Ferar, fereris vel ferêre, ferêtur. Pl. feremur, feremini,
(rent

Poſſum, Volo, Malo, haue none imperatiue mode.

Imperatiue mode preſent tenſe

Singular
Noli, Nolito. Pluraliter, Nolite, Nolitote.
Es, Eſto, Ede. edito. Edat, Eſto, edito.
Fito tu, Fiat, Fito.
Fer, Ferto. Ferat, Ferto.
Ferre, Fertor. Feratur, Fertor.

Pluraliter.
Edamus, edite, eſte, Eſtote, editote. edant, edũto
Fiamus, Fite, Fitote. Fiant, Fiunto
Feramus, Ferte, Fertote. Fera Ferũ
feramur, ferimini, feriminor. ferãt Ferũ

Optatiue mode preſent tenſe ſingular

Vtinam
Poſſim, Velim, Nolim, Malim, is, it Plur. vtinam imus, itis, int.
Edam, Fiam, Feram, as, at. Pluraliter. vtinam amus, atis, ant.
Ferar, feraris vel ferare, feratur. Pl. vtin. amur, amini, ant

Poſſ

Pꝛeterim-
perf. tenſe
ſing. Utin.

Poſſem,
Vellem,
Nollem,
Mallem,
Ederem
vel eſſem,
Fierem,
Ferrem,
es, et. Plu. vtinam emus, etis, ent.
Ferrer, ferreris vel rere, retur. Plur. vtin. ferremur, remini, rentur.

Pꝛeterper
fect tenſe
ſing. Utin.

Potuerim,
Voluerim,
Noluerim,
Maluerim,
Ederim,
Tulerim,
ris, rit. Pl. vt. rimus, ritis, rint
Factus
Latus
ſim vel fuerim, tus ſis vel fueris, tus ſit vel fuerit. Pluraliter, vtin: ti ſimus vel fuerimus, ti ſitis vel fueritis, ti ſint vel fuerint.

Pꝛeterplu
perf. tenſe
ſing. Utin.

Potuiſſem,
Voluiſſem,
Noluiſſem,
Maluiſſem,
Ediſſem,
Tuliſſem,
ſes, ſet. Pl. vt. ſemus, ſetis, ſent.
Factus
Latus
eſſem vel fuiſſem, tus eſſes vel fuiſſes, tꝰ eſſet vel fuiſſet. Pluraliter, vtinam ti eſſemꝰ vel fuiſſemꝰ, ti eſſetis vel fuiſſetis, ti eſſent vel fuiſſent.

Future
tenſe ſing.
Utinam

Potuero,
Voluero,
Noluero,
Maluero,
Edero,
Tulero,
ris, rit. Pl. vt. rimus, ritis, rint.
Factus
Latus
ero vel fuero, tus eris vel fueris, tus erit vel fuerit. Plu. vtin. ti erimus vel fuerimꝰ, ti eritis vel fueritis, ti erunt uel fuerint.

The Potential and the Subiunctiue mode be fourmed and conjugated, or varied, like the Optatiue in voyce, and doe differ onely in ſignification, and ſigne of the mode in all verbes.

Infinitiue mode preſent tenſe, and preterimperfect tenſe

Poſſe,
Velle,
Nolle,
Malle,
Edere vel eſſe,
Ferre,
Fieri,
Ferri,
x.

Pꝛeterperfect & Pꝛeterpluperfect tenſe

Potuiſſe,
Voluiſſe,
Noluiſſe,
Maluiſſe,
Ediſſe,
Tuliſſe,
future
eſurū eſſe.
laturū eſſe
Factum eſſe vel fuiſſe.
Latum eſſe vel fuiſſe.

Future

Future tenſe. { Factum iri, vel faciendum eſſe.
Latum iri, vel ferendum eſſe.

Eo and Queo, make Ibam and Quibam in yͤ Preterimperfec tenſe of the Indicatiue mode, & Ibo & quibo in the future tenſe, and in all other modes & tenſes are varied like Verbs in o, of the fourth coniugation, ſauing that they make the Gerundes, Eundi, eundo, eundum, Queundi, queundo, queundum.

Tenſes formed of the preterperfect.

Of the Preterperfect tenſe of the Indicatiue mode, be forme the preterpluperfect tenſe of the ſame mode, yͤ preterperfect tẽſe, the preterpluperfect tenſe, & the future tenſe of yͤ Optatiue mode, the Potentiall mode, & the Subiunctiue mode: the preterperfect & preterpluperfect tenſe of the Infinitiue mode: as of Amaui, are fourmed Amaueram, amauerim, amauero, by chaunging, i, into e ſhorte: as Amauiſſem, amauiſſe, keping, i, ſtill.

Imperſonalles.

Imperſonals be declined throughout all modes and tenſes, in the voyce of the third perſon ſingular only: as Delectat, delectabat, delectauit, delectauerat, delectabit. Decet, decebat, decuit, decuerat, decebit, decere. Studetur, ſtudebatur, ſtuditũ eſt vel fuit, ſtuditũ erat vel fuerat, ſtudebitur. &c. And they haue commonly before their engliſh this ſigne it: as It deliteth me t reade, Delectat me legere. It becommeth not the to trifle, Non decet te nugas agere.

Of the Participle.

A Participle is a part of ſpeache deriued of a verbe, and taketh part of a Nowne, as gendre, caſe, and declenſon: and part of a Verbe, as tenſe, and ſignification: and part of bothe, as numbre and figure.

4 kinnds of Participles

There be foure manner of Participles: one of the Preſent tẽſe, an other of the Preter tenſe, & one of the Future in Rus, and a other of the Future in Dus.

Preſent.

A Participle of the Preſent tenſe, hath his Engliſhe ending i yng: as Louing, and his Latine in ans or ens: as Amans, Docẽs. And it is fourmed of the Preterimperfect tenſe of the Indicatiu mode, by changing the laſt ſillable into ns: as Amabam, amans. Audiebam, audiens. Auxiliabar, auxilians. Poteram, potẽs.

Future R.

A Participle of the Future in rus, betokeneth to do, like þ Infinitiue mode of the Actiue voyce: as Amaturus, *To loue, or about to loue*. And it is formed of the latter ſupine, by putting to rus: as Doctu, docturus.

Preter tenſe.

A Participle of the Preter tenſe, hath his engliſh ending in d, t, or, n: as *loued, taught, ſlaine*. and his latine in tus, ſus, xus: as Amatus, viſus, nexus. ⁊ one in üus: as Mortuꝰ. ⁊ it is formed of þ latter ſupine, by putting to, s: as Lectu, lectꝰ. except Mortuus

Future I

A Participle of the Future in Dus, betokeneth to ſuffer like þ Infinitiue mode of þ paſſiue voyce: as Amandus, *To be loued*. and it is formed of the genitiue caſe of the Participle of the Preſent tenſe, by chaunging tis into dus: as Amantis, amandus. Legentis, legendus. And it is alſo found to haue the ſignification of the Preſent tenſe: as Legendis veteribus proficis, *In readinge olde Authors, thou doeſt profit*.

Of an Actiue come II.

Of a verbe Actiue and of a verb Neuter, which hath the Supines, come two Participles, one of the preſent tenſe, ⁊ an other of the Future in Rus: as of Amo, commeth amans, amaturus, of Curro, currens, curſurus.

Of a Paſſiue II.

Of a verbe Paſſiue, whoſe Actiue hath the ſupines, come two Participles, one of the preter tenſe, and an other of the Future in Dus: as of Amor, commeth amatus, amandus.

Of a Deponent III.

Of a verb Deponent commeth three Participles, one of þ preſent tenſe, one of the Preter tenſe, and an other of the Future in rus: as of Auxilior, commeth auxilians, auxiliatꝰ, auxiliaturꝰ. And if the verb deponent do gouerne an accuſatiue caſe after him, it may forme alſo a Participle in Dus: as of Loquor, loquēdus

Of a Commune IIII.

Of a Verb Commune, commeth four participles: as of Largior, commeth Largiens, largiturus, largitus, largiendus.

Participles declined like Adiectiues.

Participles of the Preſent tenſe, be declined like nounes adiectiues of three Articles: as Nominatiuo hic, hæc, hoc amans. Genitiuo huius amantis. Datiuo huic amanti. &c.

Participles of other tenſes, be declined like nounes Adiectiues of three diuers endings: as Amaturus, amatura, amaturum. Amatus, amata, amatum. Amandus, amanda, amandum.

Of an Aduerbe.

AN ADVERBE is a part of ſpeache ioyned to the Verbes, to declare theyr ſignification.

Aduerbes ſome be of time: as Hodie, cras, heri, perendie, olim, aliquando, nuper, quando.

Some be of
Place: as Vbi, ibi, hîc, iſtic, illic, intus, foris.
Numbre: as Semel, bis, ter, quater, iterum.
Ordre: as Inde, deinde, denique, poſtremò.
Aſking or doubting: as Cur, quare, vnde, quorſum, num, nunquid.
Calling: as Heus, ô, ehodum.
Affirming: as Certè, næ, profectò, ſane, ſcilicet, licet, eſto,
Denying: as nõ, haud, minimè, neutiq̃, nequaquã

Some be of
Swearing: as Pol, ædepol, hercle, medius fidius
Exhorting: as Eia, age, agite, agedum.
Flattering: as Sodes, amabo.
Forbidding: as Ne.
Wiſhing: as Vtinam, ſi, ô ſi, ô.
Gathering togither: as Simul, vnà, pariter, non modò, non ſolùm.
Parting: as Seorſim, ſigillatim, vicatim.

Some be of
Choſing: as Potiùs, imò.
A thing not finiſhed: as Penè, ferè, propè, vix, modò non.
Shewing: as En, ecce.
Doubting: as Forſan, forſitan, fortaſſis, frotaſſe.
Chaunce: as Fortè, fortuito.
Likenes: as Sic, ſicut, quaſi, ceu, tanquam, velut,
Qualitie: as Benè, malè, doctè, fortiter.
Quantitie: as Multùm, parùm, minimum, paululum, plurimum.
Cõpariſon: as Tam, quàm, magis, minꝰ, maximè.

Certaine Aduerbes be compared: as Doctè, doctiùs, doctiſſimè. Fortiter, fortiùs, fortiſſimè. Propè, propiùs, proximè.

Alſo theſe voyces of Prepoſitions, if they be ſet alone, not hauing any caſual word to ſerue unto, ioyned with them, be not Prepoſitions, but are changed into Aduerbs: as Qui ante non cauet, poſt dolebit, He ẏ bewareth not afore, ſhal be ſory afterward. Coram laudare, & clam vituperare, inhoneſtũ eſt, In preſence to commend one, and behinde the backe to diſpraiſe, is an vnhoneſt point.

Of a Coniunction.

A Coniunction is a parte of ſpeache, that ioyneth wordes and ſentences togither.

Of Coniunctions, ſome be Copulatiues: as Et, que, quoque, ac, atque, nec, neque.

Some be Diſiunctiues: as Aut, ve, vel, ſeu, ſiue.

Some {
Diſcretiues: as Sed, quidem, autem, verò, at, aſt.
Cauſals: as Nam, namque, enim, etenim, quia, ut, quod, quum, quoniam, and quando ſet for quoniam.
Conditionals: as Si, ſin, modo, dummodo.
Exceptiues: as Ni, niſi, quin, alioquin, pręterquam.
Interrogatiues: as Ne, an, vtrum, necne, anne, nõne.
Illatiues: as Ergo, ideo, igitur, quare, itaque, proin.
Aduerſatiues: as Etſi, quanquam, quãuis, licet, eſto.
Redditiues to the ſame: as Tamen, attamen.
Electiues: as Quàm, ac, atque.
Diminutiues: as Saltem, vel.

Of a Præpoſition

A Prepoſition is a parte of ſpeache moſte commonly ſet before other parts, either in Appoſition, as Ad patrem: or elſe in Compoſition: as Indoctus.

Theſe Prepoſitions folowing, ſerue to the Accuſatiue caſe.

Ad, To.
Apud, at.
Ante, before.
Auerſus, Auerſum, } againſt.
Cis, Citra, } on this ſide.

Circum, } about.
Circa, }
Contra, againſt.
Erga, towardes.
Extra, without.
Intra, within.
Inter, betweene.
Infra, beneth.
Iuxta, beſide or ny to.
Ob, for.
Pone, behinde.
Per, by or through.
Prope, nygh.
Propter, for.
Secundum, } after.
Poſt, }
Trans, ouer the ferder ſide.
Vltra, beyonde.
Præter, beſide.
Supra, aboue.
Circiter, about.
Vſque, Untill.
Secus, by.
Verſus, towards.
Penes, in the power.

Where note, that Verſus, is ſet after his caſual word: as Lōdinum verſus, Towards London. And likewiſe may Penes be ſet alſo.

These Prepoſitions folowing, ſerue to the Ablatiue caſe.

A, ab, abs, From or fro.
Cum, with.
Coram, before, or in preſens.
Clam, priuely.
De, }
E, } of or fro.
Ex, }
Pro, for.
Præ, before, or in cōpariſon.
Palam, openly.
Sine, } without.
Abſque, }
Tenus, Untill, or up to.

Where note, that if the caſual word ioyned with Tenus, be the plurall numbre, it ſhalbe put in the genitiue caſe, and be ſet before Tenus: as Aurium tenus, Up to the eares.

Note alſo, that the voyces of Prepoſitions, beinge ſet alone wᵗout their caſuall words, be not prepoſitions, but are changed into Aduerbs: as is afore ſaide in the Aduerbe.

These Prepoſitions folowing, ſerue to bothe caſes.

In, with this ſigne To, to the Accuſatiue caſe: as In vrbem, Into the Citie. In, without this ſigne To, to the Ablatiue caſe: as In te ſpes eſt, My hope is in thee.
Sub noctem, A little before night.
Sub iudice lis eſt, The matter is before the Iudge.
Super lapidem, Upon a ſtone.
Super viridi fronde, Upon greene leaues.
Subter terram, Under the earth. Subter aquis, Under ẏ water.

Of an Interiection.

AN Interiection is a part of ſpeache which betokeneth a ſodaine paſſiō of the minde, vnder an vnperfect voice. Some are of Myrth: as Euax, vah.

Some are of
- Sorow: as Heu, hei. Dreade: as Atat.
- Maruailing: as Papè. Diſdaining: as Hem, vah.
- Shunning: as Apage. Praiſing: as Euge.
- Skorning: as Hui.
- Exclamatiō: as Proh Deū atq; hominū fidem.
- Curſing: as Væ malum.
- Laughing: as Ha ha he.
- Calling: as Ehò, oh, io.
- Silence: as Au. And ſuche others.

THE CONCORDES OF

LATINE SPEACHE.

FOr the due ioyninge of wordes in conſtruction, it is to be vnderſtanded, that in Latine ſpeache there be three Concordes. The firſt betweene the nominatiue caſe and the Verb. The ſecond, betwene the Subſtantiue and the Adiectiue. The thirde, betweene the Antecedent and the Relatiue.

The firſt Concorde.

WHen an engliſhe is geuen to be made in Latine, looke out yͤ principall Verb. If there be mo verbs thē one in a ſentence, the firſte is the principall verbe, except it be the Infinitiue mode, or haue before it a Relatiue: as *That, whome, which*: or a Coniunctione as Vt, *That*: Cum, *When*: Si, *Yf*. and ſuche others.

When ye haue found the Verb, aſke this queſtion *who* or *what*, and the worde that aunſwereth to the queſtion, ſhalbe the Nominatiue caſe to the Verbe, except it be a verbe imperſonall, which will haue no nominatiue caſe. And the nominatiue caſe ſhal in making and conſtruing latine, be ſet before the verb, except a queſtion be aſked, and then the nominatiue is ſet after the Verbe, or after the ſigne of the Verbe: as Amas tu? Loueſt thou? Venitne Rex? Doth the Kinge come?

Likewiſe, if the verbe be of the Imperatiue mode: as Ama tu, Loue thou. Amato ille, Let him loue.

And ſomtime when this ſigne *It* or *There*, commeth before the engliſh of the Verbe: as Eſt liber meus, It is my booke. Venit ad me quidam, There came one to mee. And that caſuall worde which commeth next after the verb, and aunſwereth to this queſtion, *whome* or *what*, made by the Verb, ſhall commonly be the accuſatiue caſe, except the verb do properly gouern an other caſe after him to be conſtrued withall: as Si cupis placere magiſtrò, vtere diligentia, nec ſis tantus ceſſator, vt calcaribus indigeas, If thou couet to pleaſe thy maiſter, vſe diligence, and be not ſo ſlacke, that thou ſhalt neede ſpurres.

A Verbe Perſonall agreeth with his nominatiue caſe, in nombre and perſon: as Præceptor legit, vos verò negligitis, The Maiſter readeth, and ye regard not.

Where note, that the Firſt perſon is more worthy then the ſecond, and the Seconde more worthy then the Third.

Many Nominatiue caſes ſingular, with a Coniunction copulatiue comminge betweene them, will haue a verbe plurall, whiche verb plural ſhal agree with the nominatiue caſe of the moſt worthy perſon: as Ego & tu ſumus in tuto, I & thou be in ſafegard. Tu & pater periclitamini, Thou & thy Father are in ieoperdye. Pater & Præceptor accerſunt te, Thy Father and thy Maiſter haue ſent for thee.

When a verbe commeth betwene two nominatiue caſes of dyuers numbres, the verbe may indifferently accorde with either of them, ſo that they be bothe of one perſon: as Amantium iræ, amoris redintegratio eſt, The falling out of louers is a renuing of loue. Quid enim niſi vota ſuperſunt? For what remaineth ſauing onely prayers? Pectora percuſſit, pectus quoque robora fiunt, She ſtroke her breaſt, and her breaſt turned into oke alſo.

Here

Heere note alſo, that ſomtime the Infinitiue mode of a verb, or els a whole clauſe afore going, or elſe ſome membre of a ſentence, may be the nominatiue caſe to the verb: as Diluculo ſurgere, ſaluberrimum eſt, To ariſe betime in the morning, is the moſt holſome thing in the worlde. Multum ſcire, vita iucundiſſima, To knowe muche, is the moſte pleaſaunt (or ſweteſt) life of all.

The ſecond Concorde.

When ye haue an adiectiue, aſke this queſtiõ, *who or what*, and the word that aunſwereth to the queſtion, ſhalbe the Subſtantiue to it.

The Adiectiue, whether it be a Noune, Pronoune, or Participle, agreeth with his ſubſtantiue in Caſe, Gendre, and Numbre: as Amicus certus, in re incerta cernitur, A ſure friende, is tried in a doubtfull matter. Homo armatus, A man armed. Ager colendus, A fielde to be tylled. Hic vir, This man. Meus herus eſt, It is my maiſter.

Where note, that the Maſculine gendre is more worthy then the Feminine, and the Feminine more worthy then the Neuter. Many ſubſtantiues ſingular, with a Coniunction copulatiue comming betwene them, will haue an adiectiue plurall, whiche adiectiue ſhall agree with the ſubſtantiue of the moſte worthy gendre: as Rex & Regina beati, The King and the Queene are bleſſed.

The thirde Concorde.

When ye haue a Relatiue, aſke this queſtion *who or what*, & the word yͭ anſwereth to the queſtiõ, ſhalbe yͤ Antecedēt. The Antecedent moſte commonly is a worde that goeth before the Relatiue, and is rehearſed againe of the Relatiue.

The Relatiue agreeth with his Antecedent in Gendre, Numbre and perſon: as Vir ſapit, qui pauca loquitur, That man is wiſe, that ſpeaketh fewe thinges, or wordes.

Sometime a Relatiue hath for his Antecedent yͤ whole reaſon that goeth before him, and then he ſhalbe put in yͤ Neuter gendre and ſingular numbre: as In tempore veni, quod omnium rerum eſt primum, I came in ſeaſon, whiche is the chiefeſt thing of all.

But if the Relatiue be referred to two clauſes or more, then the Relatiue ſhall be put in the plurall numbre: as Tu multum dormis & ſæpe potas, quæ ambo ſunt corpori inimica, Thou ſlepeſt muche and drinkeſt often, which bothe thinges are naught for the body.

When this Engliſh *That*, may be tourned into this Engliſhe *which*, it is a Relatiue, otherwiſe it is a Coniunction, which in latine is called quod or vt: and in Latine making, it may elegantly be put away, by tourning the nominatiue caſe into the accuſatiue, and the verb into the Infinitiue mode: as Gaudeo quod tu benè vales: Gaudeo te benè valere, I am glad that thou art in good health. Iubeo vt tu abeas: Iubeo te abire, I byd that thou go hens.

Manye Antecedents ſingular, hauinge a Coniunction Copulatiue betwene them, will haue a Relatiue plurall, which Relatiue ſhall agree with the Antecedent of the moſte worthy Gendre: as Imperium & dignitas quę petijſti, The rule and dignity which thou haſt required.

For in thinges not apt to haue life, the Neuter gender is moſte worthy, yea and in ſuche caſe, though the ſubſtantiues or Antecedentes be of the maſculine or of the Feminine gendre, and none of them of the Neuter, yet may the Adiectiue or Relatiue be put in the Neuter gendre: as Arcus & calami ſunt bona, The bowe and arrowes be good. Arcus & calami quæ fregiſti, The bow and arrowes which thou haſt broken.

The caſe of the Relatiue.

When there commeth no nominatiue caſe betweene the Relatiue and the Verbe, the Relatiue ſhall bee the Nominatiue caſe to the Verbe: as Miſer eſt qui nummos admiratur, Wreatched is that perſon, which is in loue with mony.

But when there commeth a Nominatiue caſe betwene the Relatiue and the Verbe, the Relatiue ſhal be ſuche caſe as the verb wil haue after him: as Fœlix quem faciũt aliena pericula cautum, Happy is he, whom other mens harms do make to beware.

As the Relatiue may be the Nominatiue caſe to the verb, ſo it may be the ſubſtantiue to ẏ Adiectiue that is ioyned with him, or ẏ commeth next after him: as Diuitias amare noli, quod omnium eſt ſordidiſſimum, Wil not thou loue riches, which to do, is the moſte beggarly thing in the world.

Nounes Interrogatiues & Infinites, folow the rule of the Relatiue: as Quis, vter, qualis, quantus, quotus, &c. which euermore come before the Verbe, like as the Relatiue doeth: as Hei mihi qualis erat? Talis erat qualem nunquam vidi.

Yet here is to be vnderſtanded and noted, that the Relatiue is not alwayes gouerned of the Verbe that he commeth before, but ſomtime of the Infinitiue mode that commeth after the Verbe: as Quibus voluiſti me gratias agere, egi, What perſons thou willedſt me to thanke, I haue thanked.

Somtime of the Participle: as Quibus rebus adductus feciſti? With what things moued diddeſt thou it?

Sometime of the Gerunde: as Quæ nunc non eſt narrandi locus, Which things at this preſent is no time to tell.

Somtime of a Prepoſition ſet before him: as Quem in locum deducta res ſit, vides, Vnto what ſtate the matter is nowe brought, thou ſeeſt.

Sometime of the ſubſtantiue that he doethe accorde with: as Senties qui vir ſiem, Thou ſhalt perceaue what a fellow I am. Albeit in this maner ſpeaking, Qui, is an Indefinite, and not a Relatiue.

Sometime of a Noune Partitiue or Diſtributiue: as Quarum rerum vtram minus velim, non facile poſſem exiſtimare, Of the which two thinges, whether I wold with leſſe will haue, I can not eaſily eſteeme.

Sometime it is put in the Genitiue caſe, by reaſon of a Subſtantiue comming next after him: as Ego illum non noui, cuius cauſa hoc incipis, I knew him not, for whoſe cauſe thou beginneſt this matter.

Somtime it is otherwiſe gouerned of a Noune Subſtantiue: as Omnia tibi dabuntur, quibus opus habes, Al things ſhalbe giuen the, which thou haſt neede of.

Somtime of an Aduerbe: as Cui vtrum obuiam procedam, nondum ſtatui, Whom whether I wil go to mete with, I haue not yet determined.

Somtime it is put in the Ablatiue caſe, with this ſigne *then*, & is gouerned of the comparatiue degree, comming after him: as Vtere virtute, qua nihil eſt melius, Uſe Uertue, then the whiche nothing is better. Somtime it is not gouerned at all, but is put in the ablatiue caſe abſolute: as Quantus erat Iulius Cæſar, quo imperatore, Romani primum Britanniam ingreſſi ſunt, How worthy a man was Iulius Ceſar, vnder whoſe conduct, the Romaines firſt entred into Brytaine.

Alſo when it ſignifieth an inſtrument wherwith a thinge to be done, it is put in the ablatiue caſe: as Ferrum habuit quo ſe occideret, He had a knife, wherwith he wold haue ſlaine him ſelfe.

When a Relatiue commeth betwene two Subſtantiues of diuers Genders, it may indifferently accord with either of them: as Auis quę paſſer appellatur, or Auis qui paſſer appellatur, the birde which is called a Sparrow. Ye though the Subſtantiues be of diuers numbres alſo: as Eſt ne ea Lutetia, quam nos Pariſios dicimus? Is not that called Lutetia, that we do cal Pariſe? Or elſe, Eſt ne ea Lutetia, quos nos Pariſios dicimus?

Conſtructions of Nounes Subſtantiues.

When two Subſtantiues come togither, betokening diuers things, the latter ſhalbe the genitiue caſe: as Facundia Ciceronis, The eloquence of Cicero. Opus Vergilij, The work of Vergil. Amator ſtudiorũ, A louer of ſtudies. Dogma Platonis, The opinion of Plato. But if they belong both to one thing, they ſhalbe put bothe in one caſe: as Pater meus vir, amat me puerũ, My Father being a man, loueth me a childe.

When the engliſh of this word Res, is put with an Adiectiue, ye may put away Res, and put the adiectiue in the neuter gendre like a ſubſtantiue: as Multa me impedierunt, Many things haue letted me. And being ſo put, it may be the ſubſtantiue to an adiectiue: as Pauca his ſimilia, A few things like vnto theſe. Nonnulla huiuſmodi, Many things of like ſorte.

An Adiectiue in the neuter gendre, put alone without a ſubſtantiue, ſtandeth for a ſubſtantiue, and may haue a genitiue caſe after him, as if it were a ſubſtantiue: as Multum lucri, Much gaines. Quantum negotij? How muche buſines? Id operis, That work.

Wordes importing indument of any quality or property, to the praiſe or diſpraiſe of a thing, comminge after a Noune ſubſtantiue, or a Verbe ſubſtantiue, may be put in the ablatiue caſe, or in the genitiue: as Puer bona indole, or Puer bonę indolis, A child of a good towardnes. Puer boni ingenij, or Puer bono ingenio, A childe of a good witte.

Opus & vſus, when they be latine for nede, require an ablatiue caſe: as Opus eſt mihi tuo iudicio, I haue nede of thy iudgmēt. Viginti minis vſus eſt filio, My ſonne hath nede of twēty poūds.

Conſtructions of Adiectiues.

The Genitiue caſe.

Adiectiues that ſignify deſire, knowledge, remembrance, ignorāce, or forgetting, and ſuch other like, require a genitiue caſe: as Cupidꝰ auri, Couetous of mony. Peritꝰ belli, Expert of warfare. Ignarus omniū, Ignorant of all things. Fidens animi, Bold of heart. Dubiꝰ mentis, Doubtful of mind. Memor præteriti, Mindful of that is paſt. Reus furti, Accuſed of theft.

Nounes Partitiues, & certaine Interrogatiues, with certaine nounes of numbre, require a genitiue caſe: as Aliquis, vter, neuter, nemo, nullus, ſolus, vnus, medius, quiſq;, quiſquis, quicūque, quidem, quis for aliquis, or quis an Interrogatiue: as Vnus, duo, tres: Primus, ſecundus, tertius. &c; as Aliquis noſtrum. Primus omnium.

When a queſtion is aſked, the anſwere in latine muſte be made by the ſame caſe of a Noune, Pronoune, or Participle, and by the ſame tenſe of a Verbe that the queſtion is aſked by: as Cuius eſt fundus? Vicini. Quid agitur in ludo literario? Studetur. Except a queſtion be aſked by Cuius, ia, ium: as Cuia eſt ſententia? Ciceronis. Or by a word that may gouerne diuers caſes: as Quanti emiſti librum? Paruo. Or except I muſte anſwere by one of theſe poſſeſſiues, Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, veſter: as Cuius eſt Domus? Non veſtra, ſed noſtra.

Nounes of the Comparatiue & the Superlatiue degree, being put partitiuely, that is to ſay, hauing after them this engliſh *of*, or *among*, require a Genitiue caſe: as Aurium mollior eſt ſiniſtra, Of the ears, the left is the ſofter. Cicero oratorum eloquentiſſimus, Cicero the moſte eloquent of Oratours.

Nounes of ẏ comparatiue degree, hauing *than* or *by* after them, do cauſe the word folowing to be the Ablatiue caſe: as Frigidior glacie, More colde then yce. Doctior multo, Better learned by a greate deale. Vno pede altior, Higher by a foote.

The Datiue caſe.

ADiectiues that betoken profit or diſprofit, likenes, vnlikenes, pleaſure, ſubmitting, or belonging to any thinge, require a Datiue caſe: as Labor eſt vtilis corpori, Labor is profitable to the body. Aequalis Hectori, Equal to Hector. Idoneus bello, fit for war. Iucūdus omnib⁹, Pleaſant to al perſons. Parenti ſupplex, Suppliant to his Father. Mihi proprium, Proper to mee.

Likewiſe Nounes Adiectiues of the Paſſiue ſignification in bilis, and Participials in Dus: as Flebilis flendus omnibus, To be lamented of all men. Formidabilis formidandus hoſti, To be feared of his enemies.

The Accuſatiue caſe.

THe meaſure of length, breadth, or thicknes of any thing, is put after Adiectiues in the Accuſatiue caſe, and ſometime in the Ablatiue caſe: as Turris alta centum pedes, A tower an hundreth foote high. Arbor lata tres digitos, A tree three fingers broad. Liber craſſus tres pollices: vel tribus pollicibus, A booke three ynches thicke.

The Ablatiue caſe.

ADiectiues ſignifieng fulnes, emptines, plenty or wantinge, require an ablatiue caſe, and ſometime a Genitiue: as Copijs abundans. Crura thymo plena. Vacuus ira, iræ, ab ira. Nulla epiſtola inanis re aliqua. Ditiſſimus agri. Stultorum plena ſunt omnia. Quis niſi mentis inops, oblatum reſpuat aurū?

nteger vitę ſcelerisq́; purus, Non eget Mauri iaculis nec ar-
u. Expers omnium. Corpus inanæ animæ.

These adiectiues, Dignus, indignus, pręditus, captus, cōtē-
us, with ſuche others, wil haue an ablatiue caſe: as Dignus ho-
ore. Captus oculis. Virtutę præditus. Paucis contentus.

Where note, that Dignus, indignus, & contentus, may in ſtede
f the ablatiue caſe, haue an Infinitiue mode of a Verbe: as Di-
nus laudari, Worthy to be praiſed. Contentus in pace viue-
e, Content to liue in peace.

Construction of the Pronoune.

These genitiue caſes of the primitiues, Mei, tui, ſui, noſtri,
and veſtri, be vſed when ſuffering or þ perſon is ſignified:
s Pars tui, Amor mei. But whē poſſeſſion is ſignified, Meus,
uus, ſuus, noſter, and veſter, be vſed: as Ars tua. Imago tua.

These genitiue caſes, Noſtrum, veſtrū, be vſed after diſtribu-
iues, partitiues, comparatiues, & ſuperlatiues: as Nemo veſtrū.
liquis noſtrum. Maior veſtrum. Maximus natu noſtrum.

Construction of the Verbe: and firſte

with the Nominatiue caſe.

Sum, forem, fio, exiſto, & certaine verbs paſſiues: as Di-
cor, vocor, ſalutor, appellor, habeor, exiſtimor, vide-
o, & other like, wil haue ſuche caſe after them, as they haue be-
ore them: as Fama eſt malum, Fame is an euill thinge. Malus
ultura fit bonus, An euill perſon by due ordering or gouernance
s made good. Crœſus vocatur diues, Creſus is called riche.
oratius ſalutatur Poeta, Horace is ſaluted by þ name of Poet.
Malo te diuitem eſſe quam haberi, I hadde leifer thou were
iche in dede, then ſo accompted.

Alſo verbs that betoken bodily mouing, going, reſting, or doing
hich be properly called verbs of Geſture: as Eo, incedo, cur-
o, ſedeo, appareo, bibo, cubo, ſtudeo, dormio, ſomnio, and
uche other like, as they haue before them a Nominatiue caſe of þ
oer or ſufferer, ſo may they haue after thē a nominatiue caſe of a

Nowne or Participle, declaring the manner or circumſtance of th
doing or ſuffering: as Incedo claudus, I go lame. Petr⁹ dormi
ſecurus, Peter ſlepeth void of care. Tu cubas ſupin⁹, Thou lie
in bed with thy face vpward. Somnias vigilans, Thou dreame
waking. Studeto ſtans, Study thou ſtanding. And likewiſe in th
accuſatiue caſe: as Non decet quenquam meiere currentem a
mandentem, It doeth not become any man to pyſſe, runnynge, o
eating.

And generally, when the word that goeth before the verb, an
the word that commeth after yͤ Verbe, belong bothe to one thing
yͭ is to ſay, haue reſpect either to other, or depend either of othe
they ſhalbe put bothe in one caſe, whether yͤ verb be Tranſitiu
or Intranſitiue, of what kind ſoeuer yͤ verb be: as Loquor fre-
quens, I ſpeake often. Taceo multus, I holde my peace muche.
Scribo epiſtolas rariſſimus, I write letters very ſeldom. Ne a
ſueſcas bibere vinum ieiunus, Accuſtome not thy ſelfe to drin
wine nexe thy heart, or not hauing eaten ſomwhat afore.

The Genitiue caſe.

THis verbe Sum, when it betokeneth or importeth poſſeſſion,
owing, or otherwiſe pertaining to a thing, as a toke, property
duty or guiſe, it cauſeth yͤ nowne, pronowne, or participle follo
to be put in yͤ genitiue caſe: as Hęc veſtis eſt patris, This [illegible]
is my fathers. Inſipientis eſt dicere: Non putaram, It is yͤ pr
perty of a foole to ſay, I had not thought. Extreme eſt dementi
diſcere dediſcenda, It is a point of the greateſt folly in yͤ worl
to learne things that muſt afterward be learned otherwiſe. Or
tis eſt nihil niſi cœleſtia cogitare. It is yͤ duty of a man that i
ſaieng his praiers, to haue mind on nothing but heauenly thing
Except that theſe pronownes, Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, & veſter,
ſhal in ſuche manner ſpeakinge be vſed in yͤ Nominatiue caſe: a
Hic codex eſt meus, This booke is mine. Hęc domus eſt veſtr
This houſe is yours. Non eſt mentiri meum, It is not my gui
(or property) to lye. Noſtrum eſt iniuriam non inferre, It is ou
partes, not to do wronge. Tuum eſt omnia iuxta pati, It is th
part or duty, to ſuffer all things alike.

Verbes that betoken to eſteme or regarde, require a Genitiue caſe betokening the valew: as Parui ducitur probitas, Honeſty is reckened little worth. Maximi penditur nobilitas, Nobleneſ of byrth is very muche regarded.

Verbes of accuſing, condemning, warning, purging, quitinge, or aſſoyling, will haue a genitiue caſe of the crime, or of the cauſe, or of the thinge that one is accuſed, condemned, or warned of: or elſe an ablatiue caſe moſte commonlye without a Prepoſition: as Hic furti ſe alligat, *vel* furto. Admonuit me errati, *vel* errato. De pecunijs repetundis damnatus eſt.

Satago, miſereor, miſereſco, require a Genitiue caſe: as Rerum ſuarum ſatagit. Miſerere mei Deus.

Reminiſcor, obliuiſcor, recordor, & memini, wil haue a genitiue or an accuſatiue caſe: as Reminiſcor hiſtoriæ. Obliuiſcor carminis. Recordor pueritiam. Obliuiſcor lectionem. Memini tui, *vel* te, I remembre thee. Memini de te, I ſpake of thee. Egeo, or indigeo tui, *vel* te, I haue neede of thee. Potior vrbis, I conquere the Citie. Potior voto, I obtaine my deſire.

The Datiue caſe.

All manner of verbs put acquiſitiuely, that is to ſay, with theſe tokens *to* or *for*, after them, will haue a Datiue caſe: as Non omnibus dormio, I ſleepe not to al men. Huic habeo, non tibi, I haue it for this man, and not for thee.

To this rule doth alſo belonge verbes betokening to profit or diſprofit: as Commodo, incommodo, noceo.

Compare: as Comparo, compono, confero.
Giue or reſtore: as Dono, reddo, refero.
Promiſe or to pay: as Promitto, polliceor, ſoluo.
To Commaunde or ſhew: as Impero, indico, monſtro.
Truſte as Fido, confido, fidem habeo.
Obey or to be againſt: as Obedio, adulor, repugno.
Threaten or to be angry w: as Minor, indignor, iraſcor.

Alſo Sum, with his compoundes, except Poſſum. Alſo verbes compound with Satis, benè, and malè: as Satisfacio, benefacio, malefacio. Finally, certaine verbes compounde with theſe Prepoſitions, Præ, ad, con, ſub, ante, poſt, ob, in, and inter, wyll haue a Datiue caſe: as Præluceo, adiaceo, condono, ſuboleo, anteſto, poſthabeo, obiicio, inſulto, interſero.

This verb Sum, es, fui, may oftentimes be ſet for habeo, ⁊ the the word that ſemeth in the engliſh to be the nominatiue caſe, ſhall be put in the datiue caſe: and the word that ſemeth to be yͤ accuſatiue caſe, ſhalbe the nominatiue: as Eſt mihi mater, I haue a mother. Non eſt mihi argentum, I haue no mony. But if Sum, be yͤ Infinitiue mode, this nominatiue ſhalbe turned into yͤ accuſatiue: as Scio tibi non eſſe argentum, I know thou haſt no mony.

Alſo when Sum, hath after him a nominatiue caſe ⁊ a datiue, yͤ worde that is the nominatiue caſe, may be put alſo in the Datiue: ſo that Sum, may in ſuche manner ſpeakings, be conſtrued with a double datiue caſe: as Sum tibi pręſidio, I am to the a ſafegard. Hæc res eſt mihi voluptati, This thing is to me a pleaſure. And not onely Sum, but alſo many other verbes may in ſuche manner ſpeaking haue a double datiue caſe, one of the perſon, and an other of the thing: as Do tibi veſtem pignori. Verto hoc tibi vitio. Hoc tu tibi laudi ducis.

The Accuſatiue caſe.

Verbes tranſitiues, are all ſuche as haue after them an accuſatiue caſe of the doer or ſufferer, whether they be actiues, commune, or deponent: as Vſus promptos facit. Fœminæ ludificantur viros. Largitur pecuniam

Alſo verbes Neuters, may haue an accuſatiue caſe of their owne ſignification: as Endymionis ſomnum dormis. Gaudeo gaudium. Viuo vitam.

Verbs of aſking, teaching, and araying, wil haue two accuſatiue caſes, one of the ſufferer, and an other of the thinge: as Rogo te pecuniam. Doceo te literas. Quod te iamdudum hortor. Exuo me gladium.

The Ablatiue caſe.

All verbs require an ablatiue caſe of the inſtrument put in this ſigne *with*, before it, or of the cauſe, or of the maner of doing: as Ferit eum gladio. Taceo metu. Sūma eloquentia cauſam egit.

The worde of price, is put after verbes in the ablatiue caſe: as

15614a

Vendidi auro. Emptus ſum argento. Except theſe Genitiues, when they be put alone, without Subſtantiues: Tanti, quanti, pluris, minoris, tantiuis, tantidem, quãtiuis, quãtilibet, quãticunque: as Quanti mercatus es hunc equum? Certè pluris quàm vellem. Sauing that after verbs of price, we ſhal alwaies vſe theſe Aduerbs, Cariùs, viliùs, meliùs, and peiùs, in ſteede of their caſuals.

Verbes of plenty, or ſcarſenes, filling, emptieng, loding, or vnloding, will haue an ablatiue caſe: as Affluis opibus. Cares virtute. Expleo te fabulis. Spoliauit me bonis omnibus. Oneras ſtomachum cibo. Leuabo te hoc onere. Likewiſe Vtor, fungor, fruor, potior, letor, gaudeo, dignor, muto, munero, cõmunico, afficio, proſequor, impertio, impertior.

Verbs that betoken receauing, or diſtance, or taking away, will haue an ablatiue caſe wͭ A, ab, e, ex, or de: as Accepit literas à Petro. Audiui ex nuntio. Lõgè diſtat à nobis. Eripui te è malis. And this ablatiue, after verbs of taking away, may be turned into the Datiue: as Subtraxit mihi cingulũ. Eripuit illi uitam.

Verbes of comparinge or excedinge, may haue an ablatiue caſe of the word that ſignifieth the meaſure of exceding: as Præfero hunc multis gradibus, I preferre this man by manye degrees. Paulo interuallo illum ſuperat, Hee is beyonde the other but a little ſpace.

A Nowne or a Pronowne ſubſtantiue, ioyned with a Participle, expreſſed or vnderſtanded, and hauing none other worde whereof it may be gouerned, it ſhalbe put in ẏ ablatiue caſe abſolute: as Rege veniente, hoſtes fugerunt, The King comming, the enemyes fledde. Me duce vinces, I beinge captaine, thou ſhalt ouercome.

And it may be reſolued by anye of theſe wordes, Dum, cum, quando, ſi, quanquam, poſtquam: as Rege veniente. i. dum veniret Rex. Me duce. id eſt, ſi ego dux fuero.

Conſtructions of Paſſiues.

A Verb paſſiue wil haue after him an ablatiue caſe wͭ a prepoſition, or ſomtime a Datiue of the doer: as Vergilius legitur à me. Tibi fama petatur. And the ſame Ablatiue or Datiue ſhalbe the nominatiue caſe to the Verbe, if it be made by the Actiue: as Ego lego Vergilium. Petas tu famam.

Gerundes.

Gerundes and Supines will haue ſuche caſe as the Verbes that they come of: as Ocium ſcribendi literas. Ad conſulendum tibi. Auditum poëtas.

When the engliſh of the Infinitiue mode commeth after any of theſe nounes ſubſtantiues: Studium, cauſa, tempus, gratia, ocium, occaſio, libido, ſpes, opportunitas, voluntas, modus, ratio, geſtꝰ, ſatietas, poteſtas, licentia, conſuetudo, conſilium, vis, norma, amor, cupido, locus, & others like, if the verb ſhould be of the actiue voyce, it ſhalbe made by the gerund in di. And the ſame Gerunde in Di, is vſed alſo after certaine adiectiues: as Cupidus viſendi. Certus eundi. Peritus iaculandi. Gnarus bellandi.

When ye haue an engliſh of the Participle of the preſent tenſe, with this ſigne *of* or *with*, comminge after a noune adiectiue, it ſhall in Latine making be put in the Gerund in Do: as Defeſſus ſum ambulando, I am weary of walking.

Alſo the engliſh of the Participle of the preſent tenſe, comming without a ſubſtantiue, with this ſigne In or By, before him, ſhall in Latine making be put in yͤ Gerund in Do: as Cęſar dando, ſubleuando, ignoſcendo, gloriam adeptus eſt. In apparando totũ hunc conſumunt diem. And yͤ ſame gerund in Do, is vſed either without a Prepoſition, or with one of theſe prepoſitions: A, ab, de, e, ex, cum, in: as Deterrent à bibendo. Ab amãdo. Cogitat de edendo. Ratio benè ſcribendi cum loquendo cõiuncta eſt.

The engliſhe of the Infinitiue mode, comming after a reaſon, & ſhewinge a cauſe of the reaſon, may be put in the Gerunde in Dum: as Dies mihi vt ſatis ſit ad agendum, vereor, I feare that a whole day will not be enough for me to do my buſines.

The Gerund in Dum, is vſed after one of theſe Prepoſitions, Ad, ob, propter, inter, ante: as Ad capiendum hoſtes. Ob (vel propter) redimendũ captiuos. Inter cœnãdũ. Ante dãnãdũ.

And

15814a

And when ye haue this engliſh *muſt* or *ought*, in a reaſon, where it ſemeth to be made by this verb Oportet, it may bee put in the gerunde in Dum, with this verb eſt, ſet Imperſonally : and then the worde that in the Engliſh ſemeth to be the Nominatiue caſe, ſhall be put in the Datiue : as Abeundum eſt mihi, I muſte go hence.

Supines.

The Firſte Supine hath his actiue ſignification, and is put after Verbes and Participles that betoken mouinge to a place: as Eo cubitũ. Spectatum admiſſi riſum teneatis amici.

The Latter Supine hath his paſſiue ſignification, and is put after nounes Adiectiues : as Dignus, indignus, turpis, fœdus, procliuis, facilis, odioſus, mirabilis, optimus, and ſuche like. And yͤ ſupine may alſo be turned into yͤ Infinitiue mode paſſiue: as it may be indifferently ſaid in latine, Facile factu, or Facile fieri, Eaſy to be don. Turpe dictu, or turpe dici, vnhoneſt to be ſpoke.

The Tyme.

Nounes that betoken part of time, be commonly vſed in the ablatiue caſe: as Nocte vigilas. Luce dormis. but nounes that betoken continuall terme of time, without ceaſing or intermiſſion, be commonly vſed in the Accuſatiue caſe : as Sexaginta annos natus. Hyemem totam ſtertis.

Space of Place.

Nounes that betoken ſpace betweene place and place, be commonly put in the accuſatiue caſe : as Pedem hinc ne diſceſſeris, Go thou not a foote from this place.

A place.

Nounes Appellatiues, or names of great places, be put with a Prepoſition, if they follow a verb that ſignifieth in a place, to a place, from a place, or by a place : as Viuo in Anglia. Veni per Galliam in Italiam. Proficiſcor ex vrbe.

In a place, or at a place, if the place be a propre name, and of yͤ firſt or ſecond declenſion, and the ſingular numbre, it ſhalbe put in the genitiue caſe: as Vixit Londini. Studuit Oxoniæ.

And theſe nownes, Humi, domi, militię, belli, be likewiſe vſed: as Procumbit humi bos. Militiæ enutritus eſt. Domi, belliq; ocioſi viuitis.

But if the place be of the thirde declenſion, or the plurall numbre, it ſhall be put in the Datiue or in the Ablatiue caſe: as Militauit Carthagini, or Carthagine. Athenis natus eſt. Likewiſe we ſay, Ruri, or Rure educatus eſt.

To a place, if the place be a proper name, it ſhall be put in the accuſatiue caſe, without a Prepoſition: as Eo Romam. Likewiſe Confero me domum. Recipio me rus.

From a place or by a place, if the place be a propre name, ſhalbe put in the ablatiue caſe, without a Prepoſition: as Diſceſſit Lõdino. Profectus eſt Londino (vel per Londinum) Cantabrigiam. Domus and Rus, be likewiſe vſed: as Abijt domo. Rure reuerſus eſt.

Imperſonalles.

A Verbe Imperſonall hath no nominatiue caſe before him, & this worde *it* or *there*, is commonly his ſigne: as Decet, It becommeth. Oportet aliquem eſſe, There muſte be ſome body. But if it hath neither of theſe wordes before him, then the word that ſemeth to be the Nominatiue caſe, ſhall be ſuche caſe as the verbe Imperſonall will haue after him: as Me oportet, I muſte. Tibi licet, Thou maiſt.

Intereſt, refert, and eſt for intereſt, require a genitiue caſe of al caſuall words, except Mea, tua, ſua, noſtra, veſtra, and Cuia, the ablatiue caſes of the Pronounes Poſſeſſiues: as Intereſt omnium rectè agere. Tua refert teipſum noſſe.

Certaine Imperſonals require a Datiue caſe: as Libet, licet, patet, liquet, cõſtat, placet, expedit, prodeſt, ſufficit, uacat, accidit, conuenit, contingit, & other like. Some wil haue an accuſatiue caſe onely: as Delectat, decet, iuuat, oportet. Some beſide the accuſatiue will haue alſo a Genitiue: as Noſtri noſmet pœnitet. Me ciuitatis tædet. Pudet me negligentiæ. Miſeret me tui. Me illorum miſereſcit.

Verbes Imperſonals of the paſſiue voyce, beinge fourmed of Neuters, do gouerne ſuche caſe as the verbs neuters which they

15612a

come of: as Parcatur ſumptui, Let coſte be ſpared. bicauſe wee ſay, Parcamus pecuniæ, Let vs ſpare coſte.

A Verbe Imperſonal of the Paſſiue voyce, hath like caſe as other verbs paſſiues haue: as Benefit multis à principe. yet many tymes the caſe is not expreſſed but vnderſtanded: as Maxima vi certatur. ſubaudi ab illis.

When a deede is ſignified to be done of many, the verb being a Verbe Neuter, we may well chaunge the Verbe Neuter into the Imperſonall in tur: as In ignem poſita eſt, fletur.

A Participle.

Participles gouerne ſuche caſes as the Verbs that they come of: as Fruiturus amicis. Conſulens tibi. Diligendus ab omnibus.

Here note, that Participles may four manner wayes be chaunged into Nounes. The firſte, is when the voyce of a Participle is conſtrued with an other caſe then the Verbe that it commeth of: as Appetens vini, Greedy of wyne.

The ſeconde, when it is compouned with a Prepoſition which the verbe that it commeth of can not be compouned withall: as Indoctus, innocens.

The third, when it fourmeth all the degrees of compariſon: as Amans, amantior, amantiſſim⁹. Doctus, doctior, doctiſſim⁹.

The fourth, is when it hath no reſpect nor expreſſe difference of time: as Homo laudatus, A man laudable. Puer amandus. i. amari dignus, A childe worthy to be loued. and all theſe are properly called Nounes Participials.

Participles when they be changed into nounes, require a Genitiue caſe: as Fugitans litium. Indoctus pilæ. Cupientiſſimus tui. Lactis abundans.

Theſe Participial voyces, Peroſus, exoſus, pertęſus, haue alwayes the actiue ſignification, and gouerne an accuſatiue caſe: as Exoſus ſęuitiam. Hating cruelty. Vitã perteſus, Weary of life.

The Aduerbe.

Aduerbes of quantity, time and place, do require a genitiue caſe: as Multum lucri. Tunc temporis. Vbiqꝫ gentium.

Certaine Aduerbs will haue a datiue caſe, like as the Nownes that they come of: as Venit obuiam illi. Canit ſimiliter huic.

¶ Theſe datiues be vſed aduerbially, Tempori, luci, veſperi: as Tempori ſurgendum. Veſperi cubandum. Luci laborandũ.

¶ Certaine aduerbes will haue an accuſatiue caſe of the Prepoſition that they come of: as Propiùs vrbem. Proximè caſtra. Where note, that Prepoſitions when they be ſet without a caſe, or els do form yͤ degrees of compariſon, be changed into aduerbes.

The Coniunction.

Coniunctions Copulatiues and Diſiunctiues, and theſe four Quam, niſi, pręterquam, an, couple like caſes: as Xenophon & Plato fuere ęquales. And ſomtime they be put betwene diuers caſes: as Studui Romę & Athenis: Eſt liber meꝰ & fratris. Emi fundum centum nummis & pluris.

Coniunctions Copulatiues and Diſiunctiues, moſte commonly ioyne like modes and tenſes together: as Petrus & Ioannes precabantur & docebant. And ſomtime diuers tenſes: as Et habetur & referetur tibi à me gratia.

The Prepoſition.

Sometime this Prepoſition In, is not expreſſed but vnderſtanded, & the caſuall word neuertheles put in the ablatiue caſe: as Habeo te loco parentis. i. in loco.

A verb compound ſomtime requireth the caſe of the Prepoſition that he is compouned withall: as Exeo domo. Prætereo te inſalutatum. Adeo templum.

The Interiection

Certaine Interiections require a nominatiue caſe: as O feſtus dies hominis. Certaine a datiue: as Hei mihi. Certaine an accuſatiue: as Heu ſtirpem inuiſam. Certaine a vocatiue: as Proh ſancte Iupiter. And the ſame Proh, will haue an accuſatiue: as Proh Deûm atque hominum fidem.

FINIS.

Guilielmi Lilii ad ſuos diſcipulos MONITA PAEDAGOGICA, SEV

Carmen de Moribus.

QVi mihi diſcipulus puer es, cupis atque doceri,
Huc ades, hæc animo concipe dicta tuo.
Mane citus lectum fuge, molle diſcute ſomnũ:
Templa petas ſupplex, & venerare Deum.
Attamen in primis facies ſit lota, manusq;,
Sint nitidæ veſtes, comptaq́; cæſaries.
Deſidiam fugiens cum te ſchola noſtra vocarit,
Adſis, nulla pigræ ſit tibi cauſa moræ.
Me præceptorem cum videris, ore ſaluta,
Et condiſcipulos ordine quoſque tuos.
Tu quoque fac ſedeas vbi te ſediſſe iubemus,
Inque loco niſi ſis iuſſus abire, mane.
At magis vt quiſque eſt doctrinæ munere clarus,
Sic magis is clara ſede locandus erit.
Scalpellum, calami, atramentum, charta, libelli,
Sint ſemper ſtudijs arma parata tuis.
Si quid dictabo ſcribes, at ſingula rectè,
Nec macula aut ſcriptis menda ſit vlla tuis.
Sed tua nec laceris dictata aut carmina chartis
Mandes, quæ libris inſeruiſſe decet.
Sæpè recognoſcas tibi lecta, animoq́; reuoluas,
Si dubites, nunc hos conſule, nunc alios.
Qui dubitat, qui ſæpè rogat, mea dicta tenebit,
Is qui nil dubitat, nil capit inde boni.
Diſce puer quæſo, noli dediſcere quicquam,
Ne mens te inſimulet conſcia deſidiæ.
Siſq́; animo attentus, quid enim docuiſſe iuuabit,
Si mea non firmo pectore verba premis?
Nil tam difficile eſt, quod non ſolertia vincat,
Inuigila, & parta eſt gloria militiæ.

Nam veluti flores tellus nec ſemina profert,
Ni ſit continuo victa labore manus:
Sic puer ingenium ſi non exercitet, ipſum
Tempus & amittet, ſpem ſimul ingenij.
Eſt etiam ſemper lex in ſermone tenenda,
Ne nos offendat improba garrulitas.
Incumbens ſtudio ſubmiſſa voce loqueris,
Nobis dum reddis voce canorus eris.
Et quæcunque mihi reddis, diſcantur ad vnguem,
Singula & abiecto verbula redde libro.
Nec verbum quiſquam dicturo ſuggerat vllum,
Quod puero exitium non mediocre parit.
Si quicquam rogito, ſic reſpondere ſtudebis,
Vt laudem dictis & mereare decus.
Non lingua celeri nimis, aut laudabere tarda,
Eſt virtus medium quod tenuiſſe iuuat.
Et quoties loqueris, memor eſto loquare Latinè,
Et veluti ſcopulos barbara verba fuge.
Præterea ſocios, quoties te cunque rogabunt,
Inſtrue, & ignaros ad mea vota trahe.
Qui docet indoctos, licet indoctiſſimus eſſet,
Ipſe breui reliquis doctior eſſe queat.
Sed tu nec ſtolidos imitabere Grammaticaſtros,
Ingens Romani dedecus eloquij.
Quorum tam fatuus nemo, aut tam barbarus ore eſt,
Quem non autorem barbara turba probet.
Grammaticas rectè ſi vis cognoſcere leges,
Diſcere ſi cupias cultius ore loqui:
Addiſcas veterum clariſſima ſcripta virorum,
Et quos autores turba latina docet.
Nunc te Vergilius, nunc ipſe Terentius optat,
Nunc ſimul amplecti te Ciceronis opus.
Quos qui non didicit, nil præter ſomnia uidit,
Certat & in tenebris uiuere Cimmerijs.
Sunt quos delectat (ſtudio virtutis honeſtæ
Poſthabito) nugis tempora conterere.

Sunt quibus eſt cordi, manibus pedibúſue ſodales,
Aut alio quouis ſollicitare modo.
Eſt alius, qui ſe dum clarum ſanguine iactat,
Inſulſo reliquis improbat ore genus.
Te tam praua ſequi nolim veſtigia morum,
Ne tandem factis præmia digna feras.
Nil dabis aut vendes, nil permutabis, eméſue,
Ex damno alterius commoda nulla feres.
Inſuper & nummos irritamenta malorum,
Mitte alijs, puerum nil niſi pura decent.
Clamor, rixa, ioci, mendacia, furta, cachinni,
Sint procul à vobis, Martis & arma procul.
Nil penitus dices quod turpe aut non ſit honeſtum,
Eſt vitæ ac pariter Ianua lingua necis.
Ingens crede nefas cuiquam maledicta referre,
Iurare aut magni numina ſacra Dei.
Denique ſeruabis res omnes, atque libellos,
Et tecum quoties iſq; rediſq; feres.
Effuge vel cauſas faciunt quæcunque nocentem,
In quibus & nobis diſplicuiſſe potes.

FINIS.

Symbolum Apoſtolorum.

I. *CRedo pia in noſtrum ratione Deumq́ Patreq́,*
Omnia quem ſtatuo numine poſſe ſuo:
Qui nitidis clarum ſtellis fabricauit Olympum,
Stat cuius uerbo, quà patet omne ſolum.

II. *Credo quoque in Chriſtum, ſimili pietate colendum,*
Vnicus eſt noſtri filius ille Dei.
Omnis huic patris eſt ſubiecta potentia regni,
Qui regit arbitrio cuncta creata ſuo.
Pene fide maius, fuerat conceptus in aluo
Virginis, afflatu numinis ille ſacro:
Poſtmodo conceptum peperit puriſſima uirgo,
Quæ Maria eſt certo nomine dicta ſuo.
Quiq́ fuit paſſus ſub iniquo multa Pilato,
Præſide Iudæi Cæſareo populi.
Affixusq́ cruci miſeranda morte necatus,
More Paleſtina deinde ſepultus humo.
Interea uindex ad tartara cæca receſſit,
Ius adimens nigris, imperiumq́ deis.
Terq́ ubi præbuerat mundo ſua lumina Titan
Surrexit per ſe uiribus ipſe ſuis.
Stelligeras ſcanditq́ domos, ubi cuncta potentis
Proximus ad dextram nunc ſedet uſque Patris
Inde redibit, ut & uiuos, uitaq́ carentes
Iudicet, & toto quæ ſit in orbe fides.

III. *Inq́ Dei flatum credo, Spirabile numen,*
Cuius agunt uitam flamine cuncta ſuam.
Confiteor ſanctos homines, cœtumq́ piorum,
In quibus eſt ueri cultus, amorq́ Dei:
Quos quod habent Ieſu communia dogmata Chriſti,
Communi dicas nomine Chriſticolas.
Omnia per Chriſtum fateor peccata remitti,
Omnibus his, quibus eſt indubitata fides.
Credo quod hæc olim rurſus caro noſtra reſurget:
Quodq́ procul dubio uita perennis erit.

PRECATIO DOMINICA.

O Pater omnipotens, clariq́; habitator Olympi,
Laudetur merito nomen honore tuum.
Adueniat regnum. Tua ſit rata ubique uoluntas,
Fiat & in terris ſicut in arce poli.
Da nobis hodie panem, & nos exime noxæ,
Vt ueniam noſtris hoſtibus uſque damus.
Nec ſine, tentando Stygius nos opprimat erro:
Fac, animas noſtras ut mala nulla ligent.

Amen.

DECALOGVS.

NOn aliena tuis uenerabere numina uotis.
Idolum nullum facies, quod pronus adores.
Sume Deiq́; tui uanos nec nomen in uſum.
Septima ſacra coles, opera feriatus ab omni.
Semper honore tuos merito reuerere parentes.
Non hominem quenquam crudeli morte necabis.
Alterius caueas lectum temerare iugalem.
Non furtum facies, digitos cohibebis ab illo.
Teſtis es accitus, nihil atteſtabere falſo.
Alterius nuptam, famulum, nec remue cupiſces.

BAPTISMVS.

CHriſtus ad athereas cum uellet ſcandere ſedes,
Dixit diſcipulis talia uerba ſuis:
Ite per extremas, ô uos mea uiſcera gentes,
Cunctos doctrinam ritè docete meam.
Inq́; Patris, Natiq́;, & Flatus nomine ſancti,
Mortales undis ſponte lauate ſacris.
Nam qui crediderit, lotusq́; erit amne ſalubri,
Hunc bona perpetuò uita, ſalusq́; beant.
Qui ſine ſaluifica fuerit pietate, fideq́;,
Hunc bona deſtituet uita, ſalusq́; ſimul.

Cœna Dominica.

DOminus Ieſus Chriſtus, hoſtibus ſuis
Qua nocte Iuda proditus dolo fuit,
Capiens manu panem ſacra, Deo Patri
Grateſq́ agens, fregit, ſuiſq́ porrigens:
Accipite, dixit, edite, corpus hoc meum eſt,
Quod deditur ſalute pro ueſtra: in mei
Hoc facite memoriam, meiq́ funeris
Celebrate honorem.   Poculum ſimili modo
Capiens manu, grateſq́ agens Deo Patri,
Socijs dedit, dixitq́: Bibite ſinguli,
Hoc eſt nouum fœdus meum per ſanguinem,
Ablutionem in criminum qui funditur.
Hoc facite, quotieſcunque bibitis, in mei
Memores honorem, & prędicate meam necem.

PVER ORANS ANTE CIBVM.

HIs epulis, doniſq́ tuis benedicito Chriſte,
Vt foueant iuſſu corpora feſſa tuo.
Non alit in fragili panis modo corpore uitam:
Sermo tuus uita tempora longa facit.

Alia.

ARbiter ô rerum, noſtra ſpes unica uita,
Nos tibi deuotum ſanctifica populum.
Sanctificaq́ tuo, conceſſum munere potum,
Huic menſa impoſitas ſanctificaq́ dapes:
Fac ſatiati hymnum pura tibi mente canamus,
Vt tua laus noſtro ſemper in ore ſonet.

Alia.

QVa nunc ſumemus membris alimenta caducis,
Hac, Deus, imperio ſint benedicta tuo.

Alia.

PRaſtita diuino nobis alimenta fauore,
Autoris dextra ſint benedicta Dei.

Alia.

CHriſte ſacrata uelis hæc noſtra munera menſæ,
Numine cuncta tuo Chriſte ſacrata uelis.

Alia.

FAc tua Chriſte pijs accedat gratia menſis:
Vt noſcant ſuperas pectora noſtra dapes.

Alia.

O Deus, appoſitis, apponendisq́; precamur,
Et nobis placido numine dexter ades.

PVER ORANS POST CIBVM.

QVod cerere & potu pleni ſumus, ipſaq́; quod iam
Viſcera quæſito ſunt ſaturata cibo:
Laus tibi Chriſte Deus, mundi uenerande redemptor,
Qui mare, qui cœlos, qui Phlegethonta domas.

Alia.

QVod ſumus utilibus dapibus, potuq́; refecti,
Laus tibi pro donis ſit Deus alme tuis.

Alia.

DEbile qui corpus largito pane refecit:
Et uerbo mentem recreet ille ſuo.

Alia.

QVi largo corpus potuq́; ciboq́; refecit,
Paſcat & æterno pectora noſtra cibo.

Alia.

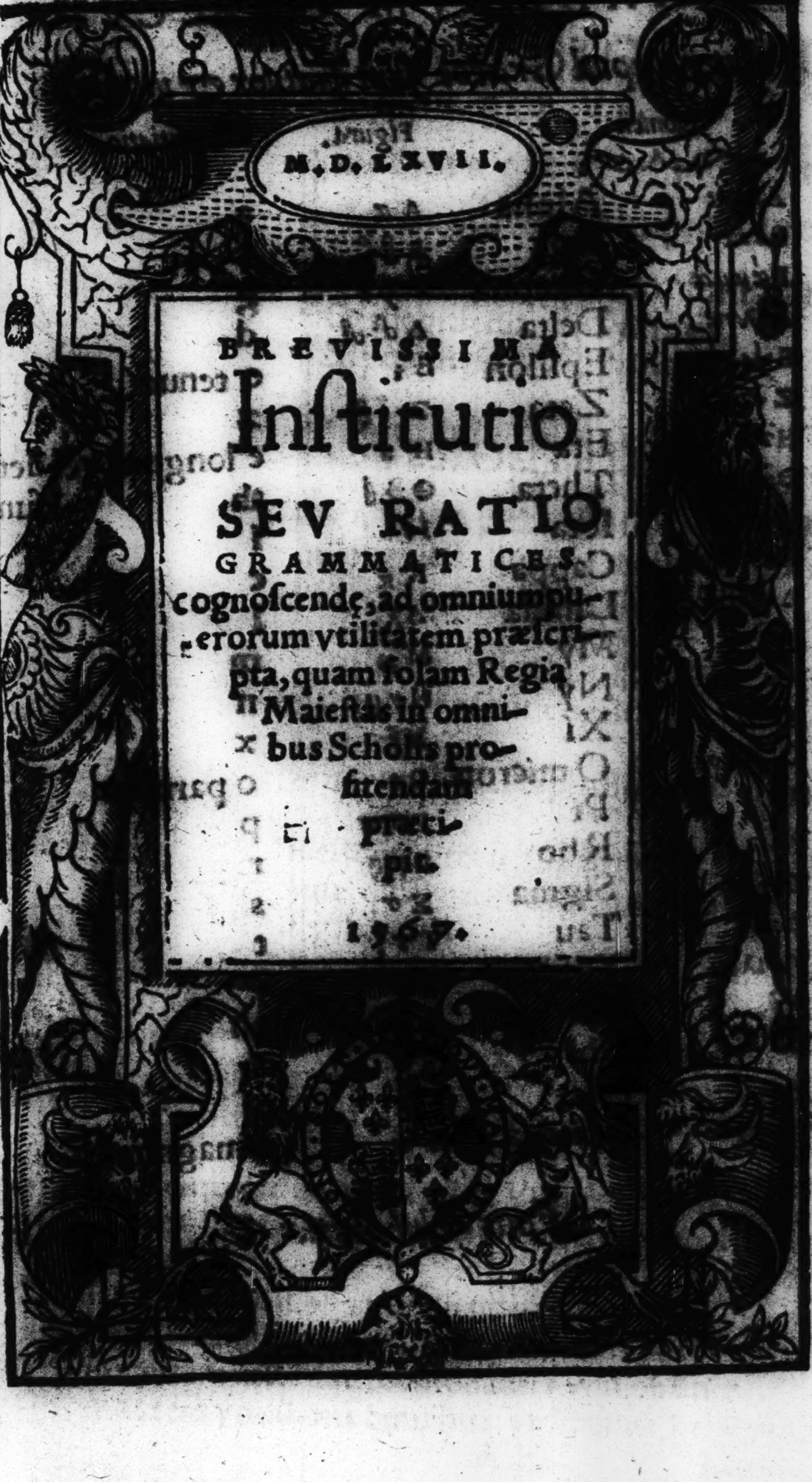
QVas agimus grates læta Pater accipe fronte,
Qui nobis larga das alimenta manu.

Alia.

Alme Deus nobis benedic, & redde ſalubres,
Quas capimus, large te tribuente dapes.
Non lauta humanam ſuſtentant fercula uitam,
Sed quæ diuini uox uenit ore Patris.

FINIS.

Excuſum Londini apud Reginaldum
Vuolfium, Regiæ Maieſt.
in Latinis Typographum.
ANNO DOMINI M.D.LXVII.



M.D.LXVII.

BREVISSIMA
Inſtitutio
SEV RATIO
GRAMMATICES

cognoſcendę, ad omnium
puerorum vtilitatem
præſcripta, quam ſolam Regia
Maieſtas in omnibus
Scholis profitendam
præcipit.

1567.

ALPHABETVM GRAECVM.

Literae apud Graecos ſunt quatuor & viginti.

	Nomen.	Figura.	Pronunciatio.
Ἄλφα	Alpha	Α α	a
Βῆτα	Beta	Β β ϐ	b
Γάμμα	Gamma	Γ γ	g
Δέλτα	Delta	Δ δ	d
Ε ψιλόν	Epſilon	Ε ε	e tenue
Ζῆτα	Zeta	Ζ ζ	z
Ἦτα	Eta	Η η	e longum vel denſum
Θῆτα	Theta	Θ θ ϑ	th
Ἰῶτα	Iota	Ι ι	i
Κάππα	Cappa	Κ κ	c
Λάμβδα	Lamda	Λ λ	l
Μῦ	My	Μ μ	m
Νῦ	Ny	Ν ν	n
Ξῖ	Xi	Ξ ξ	x
Ο μικρόν	O micron	Ο ο	o paruum
Πῖ	Pi	Π π ϖ	p
Ῥῶ	Rho	Ρ ρ	r
Σίγμα	Sigma	Σ σ ς	s
Ταῦ	Tau	Τ τ	t
Υ ψιλόν	Ypſilon	Υ υ	y
Φῖ	Phi	Φ φ	ph
Χῖ	Chi	Χ χ	ch
Ψῖ	Pſi	Ψ ψ	ps
Ω μέγα	O mega	Ω ω	o magnum

Finis Alphabeti.

DE GRAMMATICA ET EIVS PARTIBVS.

GRAMMATICA, EST RECTE scribendi atque loquendi ars.

Grammatices quatuor sunt partes Orthographia, Syntaxis, Etymologia, & Prosodia.

Orthographia.

ORTHOGRAPHIA, est recte scribendi ratio, qua docemur quibus quæque dictio sit formãda literis: vt lectio, non lexio, ab lego lect⁹ & [illegible] scriptura.

DE LITERIS.

Ex viginti duabus literis, quinque sunt vocales. a, e, i, o, u, nam y Græcum. — **Vocales.**

Ex quibus variè compositis, coalescunt diphthongi quinque, — **Diphthõgi**

vt Musæ. Audio. Cœlum. Ei. Euge.

Reliquæ literæ Consonantes appellantur, quarum nouem sunt Mutæ: b, c, d, f, g, k, p, q, t. — **Cõsonantes** **Mutæ.**

Septem autem semivocales: L, m, n, r, ſ, x, z, — **Semivocal.**

ex quibus quatuor vocantur etiam liquidæ: L, m, n, r. — **Liquidæ.**

S, vero ſuæ cuiuſdam poteſtatis litera eſt, quę interdum etiam liqueſcit. — **S.**

X & z, duplices ſunt conſonantes. Atque etiam I, inter duas vocales. — **X & Z.**

Adduntur etiam conſonantibus I & V, quando ſibi vel aliis vocalib⁹ in eadem ſyllaba præponuntur: vt Iuno, Iouis, voluntas, vultus. — **I & V cõſonantes aliquando.**

y, & z, latinis dictionibus nunquam admiſcentur. — **K Y Z.**

propriè quidem litera non eſt, ſed aſpirationis nota: ud Poetas autem interdum conſonantis vim obtinet. — **H, aſpiratio.**

ponitur autem vocalibus omnibus: vt Hamus, hebenus,

A.ij. hiatus,

J inter [illegible] duas [illegible] in ſimplici [illegible] [illegible] conſonat [illegible] [illegible] Cainē [illegible] In compoſitis [illegible] ſimplex [illegible] quadrijugus, [illegible]

Ovid iiij^to Met. Corpora tu binum pictis inſignia frenis.
Juvenal sat 7 Quadrijugis in veſtibulis atq ipſe feroci.
Vergil Tityre paſcentes a flumine reijce capellas.
De poteſtate huius literæ lege priſcianũ. libro i°.
[illegible]

hiatus, homo, humus, hymnus. Consonantibus verò nullis:
Rectè itaque enunciamus

Hiulcus, [illegible] } trisyllaba. { Hieronymus, } Pentasyllaba.
Hiacchus, } { Hyeremias.

At in latinis dictionibus interdum H. postponitur C.: vt Charus, charitas. Pulcher, pulchritudo.

Bifariam pinguntur literę, Maiusculis scilicet characterib' & Minusculis. Maiusculis inchoamus sententias: vt Deum time. Regem honora. & propria nomina: vt [illegible] Anglia.

Diligenter obseruari oportebit, quæ dictiones diphthongis scribantur, nam hæ quidem vel scribi omnino, vel signari debent: vt { Musæ, præmium. } vel { Muse, Premium.

Literæ Maiusculæ

[illegible] Literæ maiusculæ cum sole [illegible] scribuntur, aliquando significant Prænomen, aliquando numerum.

A.	Aulus.	P. C.	Patres conscripti.
C.	Caius.	Q.	Quintus, Quæstor, Quirites.
D.	Dec'.	R. P.	Respublica.
G.	Gaius.	Sp.	Spurius.
L.	Luci'.	Sex.	Sextus.
M.	Marc'.	S.P.Q.R.	Senatus, populusq; Romanus.
P.	Publi'.	T.	Titus.
P. R.	Popul' Romanus.	T. C.	Tua clementia. & eius generis [illegible]

In numeris verò significant

I.	Vnum.	L.	Quinquaginta.
V.	Quinque.	XC.	Nonaginta.
IX.	Nouem.	C.	Centum.
X.	Decem.	D.	Quingenta.
XL.	Quadraginta.	M.	Mille.

[illegible]

REctè scripturo discendū est in primis syllabas inter scribendum aptè distinguere atq; cognoscere. In simplicib' vocib' h. vocali sequēti adhęret vt A. [illegible]

Quam quidem rationem ſequuntur & iſta:

ct
pſ
ſc
tn

vt

Do-ctus,
San-ctus,
Scri-pſi,
Sum-pſi,
Pi-ſcis,
Di-ſco,
Et-na.

gm
gn
ſt
x

vt

A-gmen.
I-gnis.
Ve-ſter.
Magi-ſter.
An-xius.
Di-xi. & ſimilia.

Inter, m, & n, non interſeritur p. Malè igitur pingeretur Somnpnus, pro ſomnus. Columpna, pro columna.

Poſt, x, nō ſcribitur, s: vt Excribo, exoluo: nō exſcribo, exſoluo. In compoſitis cum præpoſitione, auribus & euphoniæ ſeruiendum eſt: vt

Occurro,
Officio,
Auffero,

potiùs quàm

Obcurro.
Obficio.
Abfero.

E contra,

Abſtineo,
Obtineo,
Obrepo,

non autem

Auſtineo.
Ottineo.
Orrepo.

Atque huius rei gratia, etiam conſonantes in cōpoſitione aliquando interſeruntur: vt Redamo, redeo, ambigo, ambio.

ORTHOEPIA.

ORthographiæ affinis eſt Orthoëpia, hoc eſt, emendatè rectéq; loquendi ratio: ab ὀρθὸς rectus, & ἔπος verbum.

Hîc in primis curandū eſt, vt præceptores tenera ac balbutientia puerorum ora ſic effingant & figurent, ne vel continua linguæ volubilitate ita ſermonem præcipitent, vt nuſquam, niſi vbi ſpiritus deficit, orationem claudant: vel contra, ad ſingulas quaſque voces longa interſpiratione conſiſtant, ructu, riſu, ſingultu, ſcreatu, vel tuſſi, ſermonis tenorem ineptè dirimentes.

Cæterū ante omnia deterrendi ſunt pueri ab ijs vitijs, quæ noſtro vulgo penè propria eſſe videntur: cuiuſmodi ſunt, Iotaciſmus, Lambdaciſmus, Iſchnotes, Trauliſmus, Plateaſmus, & ſimilia.

Iotaciſmus Iotaciſmus dicitur, quando I, litera pleniore ſono, & ſupra iuſtũ decorem extenditur: quo vitio ex noſtratibus maximè laborant Angli ſeptentrionales.

Lambdaciſmus. Lambdaciſmus, eſt vbi quis L, nimis operoſe ſonat: vt Ellucet, pro elucet: ſauluus, pro ſaluus.

Noſtrati vulgo diuerſum vitium impingitur, nempe quod hanc literam pinguius iuſto pronuntiant, dum

pro { Multus, Mollis, Falſus, } auditur, { Moultus. Moolis. Faulſus.

Iſchnotes. Iſchnotes, eſt quædam loquendi exilitas, quoties ſyllabas aliquas exilius & gracilius enunciamus quàm par eſt: vt cum

pro { Nunc, Tunc, Aliquis, Alius. } proferimus, { Nync. Tync. Eliquis. Elius.

Trauliſmus Trauliſmus, eſt heſitantia quædam aut titubantia oris, quãdo eadem ſyllaba ſæpius repetitur: vt Cacacanit, pro Canit. Tutatullius, pro Tullius.

Huic vitio vt fœdiſſimo, ita & periculoſiſſimo, ſic ſuccurrendum putat Fabius: ſi exigatur à pueris, vt nomina & verſus affectatæ difficultatis, ex plurimis & aſperrimis inter ſe coeuntibus ſyllabis concatenatis, ac velut confragoſos, quàm ociſſimè voluant: vt

Arx, tridens, roſtris, ſphinx, præſter, torrida, ſeps, ſtrix.
—poſtquam diſcordia tetra,
Belli ferratos poſtes, portaſq; refregit.

Plateaſmus Plateaſmus, eſt quando craſſius & voce pluſquam virili loquimur: vt cum

pro { Montes, Fontes, Pontes, } efferimus, { Mountes, Fountes, Pountes. } Vt etiam

pro { Ergo, Sperma, Pergo, } efferimus { Argo, Sparma, Pargo.

Sunt & alii apud noſtrates, qui pro V conſonante ſonant

F. &

F, & contra V, pro F, vt:

Folo, Fis, Folui, Felle, pro Volo, Vis, Volui, Velle. Et rurſum, Vero, Vers, Verre, pro Fero, Fers, Ferre.

S, verò mediam inter duas vocales, corruptè ſonant nõnulli, S.

pro Læſus, Viſus, Riſus, pronunciantes, Lezus. Vizus. Rizus.

H, in initio dictionis leniùs, in medio aſperiùs enunciari volunt: malè ergo pro H.

Homo, Hamus, Humus, Chriſtus, Chriſma, Chremes, Thus, Diphthongus, Sphæra, efferimus, Omo, Amus, Vmus, Criſtus, Criſma, Cremes, Tus, Diptongus, Spæra.

Fœdè quoque erratur à noſtris, vbi t. & d. tanquam aſpiratas pronunciant: vt Amath, Caputh, Aputh, pro Amat. Caput. Apud.

At innumera penè ſunt huius generis vitia, quæ bonarum literarum candidatis, & præceptorum diligentiæ emendanda relinquimus.

DE SENTENTIARVM PVNCTIS.

NEque exigua Orthographiæ pars in ſcriptura rectè diſtinguenda conſiſtere videtur: proinde de clauſularũ diſtinctionibus paucula annotaſſe non fuerit ſuperuacaneum.

Puncta ergo ſiue notæ, quibus in ſcribendo vtuntur eruditi, Latinis dicuntur Puncta quot.

Subdiſtinctio, Media diſtinctio, Plena ac perfecta diſtinctio, Græcis, Comma, Colon, Periodus.

Subdiſtinctio ſeu cõma, eſt ſilentij nota, ſeu poti' reſpirãdi locus, Comma.

locus, vtpote qua pronuntiationis terminus, ſenſu manente, ita ſuſpenditur, ut quod ſequitur continuò ſuccedere debeat. Notatur autem puncto deorſum caudato ad hunc modum. ; Ouidius. *Vtendum eſt ætate, cito pede præterit ætas:*

Nec bona tam ſequitur, quàm bona prima fuit.

Hac item nota diſtinguuntur orationum ſingulæ partes: vt Iuuenal. *Grammaticus, Rhetor, Geometres, pictor, aliptes:*

Græculus eſuriens, in cœlum iuſſeris ibit.

[illegible]

Colon. Media diſtinctio ſeu colon, eſt ubi tantum ferè de ſententia reſtat, quantũ iam dictum eſt: & eſt perfecta periodi pars, notaturq; duobus punctis, ſic. : *Quemadmodum horologij vmbram progreſſam ſentimus, progredientem non cernimus: & fruticem aut herbam creuiſſe apparet, creſcere autem nulli videtur: ita & ingeniorum profectus, quoniam minutis conſtat auctibus, ex interuallo ſentitur.*

Periodus. Plena diſtinctio, quę & periodus dicitur, ponitur poſt perfectam ſententiã, quæ & puncto plano notatur hoc modo. .

Dic mihi Muſa virum captæ poſt tempora Troiæ,
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit & vrbes.

Huc annumerari ſolent Parentheſis & interrogatio.

Parẽtheſis Parentheſis, eſt ſententia duab⁹ ſemilunulis incluſa, qua remota, ſermo tamen manet integer: vt. *princeps (quia bella mouent*

Hoſtes) Militibus vrbes præmunit & arce.

Interrogatio. Interrogatio, ſignatur duob⁹ punctis, ac ſuperiore ſurſum caudato, ſic. ?. vt *Et quæ tanta fuit Romam tibi cauſa videndi?*

DE ETYMOLOGIA.

Etymologia verſatur in primis circa inueſtigandas dictionum origines: vt illum cœlebs dicatur, quaſi cœleſtem vitam agens, hinc lepus, quaſi leuipes.

Cæterum Etymologia (quatenus nos hoc loco de ea diſſerimus) eſt ratio cognoſcendi caſuum diſcrimina: vt Fortis, fortiter: Lego, legi: omneſq; orationis partes cõplectitur. Cicero notationem ſeu veriloquium vocat. Compoſitum eſt ab ἔτυμος verus, & λόγος ſermo.

DE PARTIBVS ORATIONIS.

Partes Orationis sunt octo:
- Nomen,
- Pronomen,
- Verbum,
- Participium,
- Aduerbium,
- Coniunctio,
- Præpositio,
- Interiectio.

NOMEN

NOMEN, est pars orationis, quæ rem significat, sine vlla temporis aut personæ differentia.

Nomen dupliciter dicitur, Substantiuum, & Adiectiuum.

Nomen substantiuum. Substantiuum, est quod nihil addi postulat ad suam significationem exprimendam.

Est autem Substantiuum duplex, Appellatiuum, & Proprium.

Appellatiuum. Appellatiuum, est quod rem multis communem significat: vt *Homo, Lapis, Iustitia, Bonitas.*

Propriũ. Propriũ, est quod rem vni indiuiduo propriam significat: vt *Iesus, Maria, Lusitania, Thomas.*

Propriorum nominum tria sunt genera.

Prænomen. Prænomen, est quod vel differentiæ causa, vel [illegible] nomini præponitur: vt *Lucius, Publius, Aulus, Marcus.*

Nomen. Nomen, quod suum est cuique: vt *Petrus, Paulus, Cato, Tullius.*

Cognomen. Cognomen, quod vel a cognatione impositum est: vt *Gracchus, Fabius,* [illegible] *Cicero.* Vel ab euentu aliquo: vt *Affricanus, Macedonicus, Germanicus.*

Nomen adiectiuum. Adiectiuum, est quod substantiuo indiget, cui in oratione adhæreat: vt *Niger,* [illegible]

Adiectiuum est duplex: Commune, & Proprium.

Commune. Commune, est quod affectionem multis communem significat: vt *Bonus, Malus, solers, satur.*

Proprium. Proprium, est quod affectionem vni indiuiduo peculiarem significat: vt *Gradiuus Mars, Quirinus Romulus.*

DE ACCIDENTIBVS NOMINIS.

Nomini accidunt septem:

Species, Figura, Numerus, Casus, Genus, Declinatio, Comparatio.

DE SPECIE.

Species nominum est duplex: Primitiua & Deriuatiua.

Primitiua. Primitiua, est quae aliunde non trahitur.

Deriuatiua. Deriuatiua, est quae aliunde formatur.

Primitiuae subijciuntur haec quae sequuntur, & huiusmodi.

Collectiuũ. Collectiuum scilicet, quod singulari numero multitudinem significat: vt Concio, Coetus, Populus, Turba.

Factitium. Factitium, quod à sono fingitur: vt Sibilus, tintinnabulum, stridor, clangor.

Interrogatiuum. Interrogatiuũ: vt Quis, vter, qualis, quantus, quot, [illegible] quis. Quae aliquando migrant in Indefinita, aliquando in Relatiua.

Redditiuum. Redditiuum, quod Interrogatiuo respondet: vt Talis, tantus, tot.

Numerale. Numerale, cuius species hae numerantur.

Cardinale. Cardinale, à quo seu à fonte alij numeri dimanant: vt Vnus, duo, tres, quatuor.

Ordinale. Ordinale: vt Primus, secundus, tertius, quartus.

Distribut. Distributiuum: vt Singuli, bini, terni, quaterni.

Partitiuũ. Partitiuum, quod significat vel multa singillatim: vt Quisque, vnusquisque, vterque, neuter.

Vel vnum è multis: vt Alter, aliquis, caetera, reliquum.

Vniuersale. Vniuersale: vt Omnis, nemo, nullus.

Particul. Particulare: vt Aliquis, quisquam, vllus, quidam.

Deriuatiua. Deriuatiua autem has species subiectas habet, scilicet Verbale: vt Lectio, [illegible], aratrum.

Patrium. Patrium: vt Eboracensis, Londinensis, Oxoniensis, [illegible]nensis.

Gentile. Gentile: vt Graecus, Latinus, Hebraeus, Anglus.

Patronymicum. Patronymicum, quod vel à patre, vel ab alia quapiam familiae persona deriuatur: vt Aeacides, filius vel nepos Aeaci, vt [illegible], filius [illegible]. Nerine, filia vel neptis Nerei. [illegible]

Diminut. Diminutiuum: vt Regulus, popellus, muliercula, opusculum.

Possessiuũ. Possessiuum: vt Herilis, seruilis, regius, paternus.

Materiale. Materiale: vt Faginus, populeus, [illegible], aureus.

Locale: vt *Hortenſis, agreſtis, marinus,* [illegible] Locale.

Aduerbiale: vt *hodiernus, heſternus, craſtinus, clandeſtinus.* Aduerbiale.

Participiale: vt *Amandus, docendus,* [illegible] *ſcribendus.* Participiale.

Et quæ in LIS exeunt, à verbis deducta: vt *Fictilis, Coctilis, Flexilis, penſilis.*

DE FIGVRA.

Figura aut eſt ſimplex, vt *Felix*: aut compoſita: vt *Infelix.* Sunt qui huc adiungunt & decompoſitam: vt *irreparabilis.*

DE NVMERO.

Numeri ſunt duo: Singularis de vno, vt *Pater*: Pluralis de pluribus: vt *Patres.*

DE CASV.

Caſus nominum ſunt ſex.

Nominatiuus qui & rectus dicitur, eſt prima vox qua rem aliquam nominamus. Nominatiuus.

Genitiuus, qui ſignificat cuius ſit res quæpiam. Atque hic Patrius, Gignendi, aut Interrogandi caſus dici ſolet. Genitiuus.

Datiuus hinc dandi caſus dicitur, quo quid cuipiam attribuimus. Sub hac hac voce Octauum etiam caſum comprehenderunt: vt *it clamor cœlo* id eſt, *in cœlum.* Datiuus. Octauus caſus.

Accuſatiuus, qui Incuſatiuus, vel Cauſatiuus dici poteſt, qui verbum ſequitur, vt pote in quem actio verbi immediatè tranſit: vt *Amo patrem.* Accuſatiuus.

Vocatiuus, quem & ſalutatorium vocant, vocandi, compellandiſue perſonis accommodatum. Vocatiuus.

Ablatiuus, quo quippiam ab aliquo auferri ſignificamus: hic Sextus atque Latinus caſus appellatur, nempe quod Latinorum ſit proprius. Ablatiuus.

DE GENERE.

Genus eſt ſexus diſcretio. Et ſunt genera numero ſeptem. Maſculinum, cuius nota eſt, *hic*. Fœmininum, *hæc*. Neutrũ, *hoc*. Commune, *hic & hæc*. Commune trium, *hic, hęc & hoc*. Dubium, *hic vel hęc*. Epicœnum ſeu promiſcuum, quum ſub vna generis nota, vtrumque ſexum complectimur: vt *hic* [illegible]

Haec aquila. Quanquam hoc quidem Genus ad praesens negocium non ita proprie spectare videtur, cum hoc quidem loco non de natura rerum agatur, sed de qualitate vocum.

Communis & Dubii differentia. Porro inter commune genus & dubium, haec est differentia: quod, ubi semel communis generis nomini adiectiuum copulaueris, non iam integrum fuerit de eadem re loquenti mutare genus adiectiui: vt si dixeris, Durus parens, aut Canis foeta: quamdiu de eisdem ipsis indiuiduis loqueris, non licebit mutato genere dicere, [illegible], aut Canem foetum. At vero dubii generis substantiuo posito, etiam si adiectiuum masculinum addideris, nihilo tamen secius de eadem re sermonem continuanti [illegible] genus adiectiui: vt si dixeris, Durum corticem, poteris tamen de eodem loqui pergens dicere, [illegible] esse & amaram.

Vt autem genera nominum ad amussim calleas, hi sequentes canones, tibi summa diligentia imbibendi sunt, quos & Guilhelmo Lilio Anglo acceptos referre debes.

REGVLAE GENERALES PROPRIORVM.

1 *Maribus.* Propria quae maribus tribuuntur, mascula dicas.
Diuorum, Vt sunt diuorum, Mars, Bacchus, Apollo: virorum,
Virorum, Vt Cato, Virgilius: Fluuiorum, vt Tybris, Orontes:
Fluuiorum, Mensium, vt October: Ventorum, vt Lybs, notus, auster.
Mensium,
2 *Ventorum.* Propria foeminëum referentia nomina sexum,
Foeminis Foeminëo generi tribuuntur, siue dearum
6 *Dearum,* Sunt, vt Iuno, Venus: Mulierum, vt Anna, Philotis:
Vrbium, Vrbium, vt Elis, Opus: regionum, vt Graecia, Persis:
Regionum, Insulae [illegible], vt Creta, Cyprus.
3 *Insularum.* Excipienda tamen quaedam sunt vrbium, vt ista
Exceptio. Mascula, Sulmo, Agragas: quaedam neutralia, vt Argos,
Tybur, praeneste, & genus [illegible].

REGVLAE GENERALES APPELLATIVORVM.

Appellatiua arborum erunt muliebria, vt alnus,
4 *Arborum.* Cupressus, cedrus: mas spinus, mas oleaster.
Et sunt neutra siler, suber, thus, robur, acerque.

Epi

SVnt etiam volucrum, ceu passer, hirundo: Ferarum,
Vt Tygris, vulpes: & piscium, vt ostrea, cetus,
Dicta epicœna, quibus vox ipsa genus feret aptum.
Attamen ex cunctis quæ diximus ante, notandum,
Omne quod exit in um, seu Græcum siue Latinum,
Esse genus neutrum, sic inuariabile nomen.
Sed nunc de reliquis, quæ Appellatiua vocantur,
Aut quæ sunt tanquam Appellatiua, ordine dicam.
Nam genus his semper dignoscitur ex genitiuo,
Infra vt monstrabit specialis regula triplex.

Volucrum.
Ferarum.
Piscium.
Exceptio generalis.
Vsus trium regularum specialium.

PRIMA REGVLA SPECIALIS.

NOmen non crescens genitiuo, ceu caro carnis,
Capra capræ, nubes nubis, genus est muliebre.

Regula specialis.

Quoniam Lilius noster, genus nominum Appellatiuorum ex genitiuo dignoscendum docet, admonendi hoc loco sunt pueri, hanc primam regulam esse omnium nominum Appellatiuorum non crescentium in genitiuo: cuius generis sunt omnia primæ & quartæ declinationis, & secundæ [illegible], præter paucula quædam, quæ infra in masculis excepta reperies. Pertinent etiam ad hanc classem [illegible] tertiæ declinationis, cuiusmodi sunt Lepes labis, [illegible] Vis, genitiuo vis, Mater matris, Caro carnis.

MASCVLINA excepta ex non crescentibus.

MAscula nomina in A, dicuntur multa virorum:
Vt scriba, assecla, scurra, & rabula, lixa, lanista.
Mascula Græcorum quot declinatio prima
Fundit in As, & in Es, & ab illis quot per A fiunt,
Vt Satrapas satrapa, athletes athleta. Leguntur
Mascula item verres, natalis, aqualis. Ab asse
Nata, vt centussis, coniunge lienem & orbis,
Callis, caulis, follis, collis, mugilis & ensis,
[illegible]

In A.

[illegible]

Fuſtis, funis, panis, penis, crinis & ignis.
Caſſis, faſcis, torris, ſentis, piſcis, & vnguis.
Et vermis, veſtis, poſtis, ſocietur & axis.
In Er, Os, & Vs. Maſcula in Er, ceu venter: in Os vel us, vt logos, annus.

FOEMININA.

Foeminei generis ſunt mater, humus, domus, aluus,
Et colus: & quartae pro fructu ficus, acuſq;
Porticus atque tribus, ſocrus, nurus, & manus, idus:
Huc anus addenda eſt, huc myſtica vannus Iacchi.
His iungas Os, in us, vertentia Graeca, papyrus,
Antidotus, coſtus, diphthongus, byſſus, abyſſus,
Cryſtallus, ſynodus, ſaphirus, eremus, & arctus,
Cum multis alijs, quae nunc perſcribere longum eſt.

NEVTRA non creſcentia.

In E. Neutrum nomen in E, ſi gignit Is, vt mare, rete:
Et quot in on vel in um fiunt, vt barbiton, ouum.
Eſt neutrum hippomanes genus, & neutrum cacoethes.
Et virus, pelagus neutrum modò, mas modò vulgus.

DVBIA non creſcentia.

Incerti generis ſunt talpa, & dama, canalis,
Halcyonis, finis, clunis, reſtis, penus, amnis:
Pampinus & corbis, linter, torques, ſpecus, anguis,
Pro fructu ficus ſed rarò, atque Phaſelus,
Lecythus, ac atomus, groſſus, pharus, & paradiſus.

COMMVNIA.

Compoſitum à verbo dans A, commune duorum eſt.
Graiugena à gigno, agricola à colo: id aduena monſtrat
A venio. Adde ſenex, auriga, & verna, ſodalis,
Vates, extorris, patruelis, perduellis,
Affinis, iuuenis, teſtis, ciuis, canis, hoſtis.

SECVNDA regula ſpecialis.

Nomen creſcentis penultima ſi genitiui
Syllaba acuta ſonat, velut haec pietas pietatis,
Virtus virtutis monſtrant, genus eſt muliebre.

Huc ſpectant quæ acuunt penultimam genitiui creſcentis, qualia ſunt omnia quintæ inflexionis, præter fides.

Omnia item monoſyllaba, præter Vis, Reliqua omnia ſunt tertiæ declinationis, vt ſunt omnia deſinentia

in { C, In, An, Ans } vt { Halec, halēcis, Delphin, Titan, ĩnis. Infans, Quadrans, ãtis. } { Ens { Cõtinẽs, Triens, } entis. Vns { Decuns, decũcis. } }

In Er, longum, quæ Græcis per ης ſcribuntur: vt Crater, Character, Stater, Soter. ēris.

Latina in Er, ad tertiam regulam pertinent: quare mulier haud recte in hac claſſe collocatur.

{ Inx, Anx, Vnx } vt { Syrinx, ingis. Phalanx, angis. Deunx, Septũx, } uncis. { Ons, Ors } vt { Effrons, Biſrons, } ontis. { Cohors, Conſors, } ortis.

Præterea in o latina, quæ ōnis, & ēnis habent in genitiuo: vt { Lectio, Ligo, Spado, } ōnis. Anio, ēnis.

Præter paucula gentilia, quę ad tertiã regulam pertinent: vt Macedo, Brito, Saxo, Vangio, Lingo. ōnis.

In Al neutra: vt Vectigal, animal. ālis. Cætera in al, ſunt tertiæ regulæ. Al.

In En, quæ ēnis habent in genitiuo: vt Lien, Syren. ēnis. Cætera ſunt tertiæ regulæ. En.

In ων græca quæ retinent ω in genitiuo: vt Damon, Ladon, Simon, Trion. ōnis.

Quædam variant: vt { Orion, Sidon, Ægæon } ōnis & ŏnis. Cętera ſunt tertię regulę.

In Ar latina: vt { Laquear, Exemplar, Calcar, } āris. præter { Iubar, Nectar, Arar, } ăris. hepar, hepătis. Ar.

In Or Latina: vt Amor, timor, vxor, ſoror, ōris. Or.

Præter ſequentia, quæ ad tertiam regulam ſpectant: vt ar-

bor,

bur, marmor, æquor, ador, robur, &c. oris. Ex peregrinis quoque nonnulla: vt Rhetor, Hector, Nestor, Mentor, &c. oris.

As. In As Latina: vt Maiestas, [illegible] &c. ātis. Excipe Anas anătis. & Græca quædam fœminina: vt Lampas, monas, trias, decas, ădis.

Es. In Es Latina aliquot, vt { Quies, Magnes, Locuples, } ētis. { Merces, Hæres, Cohæres, } ēdis.

Accedunt his etiam Græca quædam: vt Lebes, tapes, Dares, Chremes, ētis.

Is. In is, quæ faciunt ītis, īnis, & īdis [illegible]

{ Samnis, Quiris, } ītis { Salamis, Trachis, } īnis { [illegible] Cnemis, } īdis.

Cætera in is, sunt tertiæ regulæ.

Os. In os Latina: vt { Custos, ōdis. Nepos, ōtis. } præter { Compos, Impos, } [illegible]

Et Græca quædam [illegible] in penultima [illegible]: vt Heros, Minos, [illegible]

Vs. In us, quæ [illegible] tis, ūnis: vt [illegible] palus, [illegible]

Præterea [illegible]

Huc pertinent & composita [illegible] bus, [illegible].

Ax. In Ax tam Latina quàm Græca: vt Limax, [illegible]

Excipe Græca quædam [illegible] storax, styrax, [illegible] dax ăcis. Syphax [illegible]

Ex. In Ex paucula quædam: vt vervex, [illegible] ēgis, [illegible]

Ix. In Ix Latina & Græca: vt Lodix, radix, [illegible] fœlix, phœnix, perdix, coturnix, &c. īcis. Ex verbalibus omnia in trix: vt Victrix, patrix, nutrix, lotrix, [illegible] pertinent ad tertiam regulam.

[illegible]

Ox. In Ox substantiua & adiectiua: vt Celox, velox, ōcis. Præter Cappadox, ŏcis. Allobrox, ŏgis.

In Vx, vt Pollux, pollucis. Cætera ſunt tertiæ regulæ. Vx.

In Yx, vt Bombyx, bombycis. Bebrix autem varias bebrycis. Cætera ad tertiam regulam relegari debent. Yx.

In S Græca, præcedente P: vt Hydrops, cyclops, [illegible] cercops. ôpis. Reliqua in ops, ad tertiã regulã referẽda ſunt. S.

MASCVLINA *excepta ex creſcentibus [illegible].*

MAſcula dicuntur monoſyllaba nomina quædam,
Sal, ſol, ren & ſplen, car, ſer, vir, vas vadis, as, mas,
Bes, cres, præs & pes, glis gliris habens genitiuo.
Mos, flos, ros & tros, mus, dens, mons, pons, ſimul & fons,
Seps pro ſerpente, gryps, thrax, rex, grex gregis & phryx.
Maſcula ſunt etiam polyſyllaba in n, vt Acarnan, Polyſyllaba in N.
Lichen & delphin. Et in o ſignantia corpus,
Vt leo, curculio: ſic ſenio, ternio, ſermo. O.
Maſcula in Er, or, & os, ceu crater, conditor, heros. In ER, OR, OS.
Sic torrens, nefrens, oriens, cum pluribus in dens, DENS.
Quale bidens, quando pro inſtrumento reperitur.
Adde gigas, elephas, adamas, garamas, tapes, atque
Atque lebes, cures, magnes, vnumque meridi-
es, nomen quintæ, & quæ componuntur ab aſſe,
Vt dodrans, ſemis. Iungantur maſcula Samnis.
Hydrops, nycticorax, thorax, & maſcula vertex,
Phœnix, & bombyx pro vermiculo. Attamen ex his
Sunt muliebre genus Siren, mulier, ſoror, vxor. Fœminina.

NEVTRA *ex creſcentibus [illegible].*

Sunt neutralia & hæc monoſyllaba nomina, mel, fel, Neutra.
Lac, far, ver, cor, æs, vas vaſis, os oſſis & oris.
Rus, thus, ius, crus, pus. Et in al polyſyllaba, in arque: Al.
Vt capital, [illegible] ſic [illegible]. Ar.

Sunt dubia [illegible] ſpecus, bubo, rudens, grus Stirps pro progenie.
Perdix, lynx, limax, ſtirps pro trunco, pedis & calx. Calx pro [illegible]
Atque dies, [illegible] tantum mas eſto ſecundo. [illegible]

COMMVNIA.

Sunt commune Parens, autorque, infans, adoleſcens,
Dux, illex, hæres, exlex; à fronte creata
Vt bifrons, cuſtos, bos, fur, ſus, atque ſacerdos.

TERTIA & *vltima regula ſpecialis.*

NOmen creſcentis penultima ſi genitiui
Sit grauis, vt ſanguis, genitiuo ſanguinis, eſt mas.

Hæc contrà penultimam genitiui creſcentis grauant. Cuius generis ſunt paucula illa ſecūdæ declinationis, de quibus ſupra meminimus: videlicet, Socer, gener, puer. eri. Adulter, adulteri. Preſbiter, vox eccleſiaſtica. Compoſita à vir, viri: vt Leuir, Triumuir, Decemuir, Centumuir. iri.

Compoſita autem à gero & fero: vt Armiger, clauiger, caducifer, lucifer. eri. Et adiectiua quędā: vt Tener, ſatur, dexter, proſper. eri. Spectant huc & græca omnia neutrius generis in a: vt Poema, phlegma, ſophiſma, ænigma. atis.

A. In Y r, quæ ſunt Græca: vt Martyr, martyris. [illegible]

Yr. Olla itē in ur Latina: vt Augur, murmur, furfur, [illegible] uris.

Vt. In vt etiam omnia: vt Caput capitis. Occiput occipitis.

O. Præterea in o Latina omnia, præter illa quę ſuperius excipiuntur: vt [illegible], fartago, ordo, cardo. inis.

L. In L: vt Annibal, alis. Mugil, ilis. Conſul, Præſul. ulis.

En. In En: vt Pecten, tibicen, carmen, [illegible]. inis.

On. In On græca, quæ ſumunt o paruū in penultima genitiui ſingularis: vt Canon, dæmon, architecton, Philemon. ōnis.

Or. In Or Latina & græca: vt Arbor, [illegible] pator. ōris.

In [illegible]

Et græca [illegible]

In Es Latina: vt Fomes, [illegible] itis. Pręſes, Deſes. idis.

[illegible]

[illegible] ſis, idis, [illegible]

In ar latina [illegible]

[illegible] generis.

In S, Praecedente consonante, tam Latina quàm Graeca: vt, [illegible]
Princeps, } cipis. vt Aethiops, } opis.
Hyems, } emis. { Arabs, } abis. Ps.
Inops, } ŏpis. } Calybs. } ybis.
In Os Latinum: vt Compos. ŏtis. Os.
In us Latina & graeca: vt. Us.

Pecus, decus. ŏris. Venus, Vulnus. ĕris.

Tripus, Oedipus. ŏdis.

In Ax Graeca: vt Abax, storax, colax, climax. ăcis. Ax.

In Ex Latina: vt Iudex, vindex, carnifex, aruspex. ĭcis. Ex.

In Ix Latina & graeca: vt Varix, fornix, Calix. ĭcis. Ix.

Mastix. ĭgis.

In Ox Latina & Graeca: vt Ox.
Praecox, } ŏcis. { Allobrox, } ŏgis.
Cappadox, } { Polyphlox, }
{ Coniux, } { coniugis.
In ux Latina: vt { Redux, } { reducis. Ux.

Denique in yx Graeca: vt Onyx, Sardonyx, ycis. Yx.
Ceryx, Eryx, ychys.

FOEMININA [illegible]

FOeminei generis sit hyperdisyllabon in do,
Quodque dat in go, quod dat ginis in genitiuo:
Id tibi dulcedo, tibi sit dulcedinis, idque
Monstrat compago, compaginis: adijce virgo,
Grando, [illegible] & seges, arbor, hyemsque
Sic [illegible] & amazon.

Graeca in as vel in is finita, vt lampas, iaspis,
Cassis, cuspis: in us vero vna pecus pecudis dans.
His forfex, [illegible] simul supellex,
Appone [illegible]

NEVTRA *ex creſcentibus genitiuo.*

Eſt neutrale genus ſignans rem non animatam,
Nomen in a, vt problema, en vt omen, ar vt iubar, ur dans
Vt iecur, us vt onus, put vt occiput. Attamen ex his
Maſcula ſunt pecten, furfur: ſunt neutra cadauer,
Verber, iter, ſuber, pro fungo tuber & vber,
Gingiber & lacer, cicer, & piper, atque papauer,
Et ſicer atque ſiler. Neutra æquor, marmor, adorque,
Atq; pecus, quando pecoris facit in genitiuo.

DVBIA *ex creſcentibus genitiuo.*

Sunt dubij generis, cardo, margo, cinis, obex,
Puluis, adeps, forceps, pumex, ramex, anas, imbrex.
Adde culex, natrix, & onyx cum prole, ſilexq;
Quamuis hæc melius vult maſcula dicier vſus.

COMMVNIA *ex creſcentibus genitiuo.*

Communis generis ſunt iſta, vigil, pugil, exul,
Præſul, homo, nemo, martyr, ligur, augur & arcas,
Antiſtes, miles, pedes, interpres, comes, hoſpes.
Sic ales, præſes, princeps, auceps, eques, obſes,
Atque alia á verbis, quæ nomina multa creantur,
Vt coniux, iudex, vindex, opifex, & auſpex.

REGVLA ADIECTIVORVM GENERALIS.

ADiectiua, vnam duntaxat habentia vocem,
Vt fœlix, audax, retinent genus omne ſub vna.
Sub gemina ſi voce cadant, velut omnis & omne,
Vox commune duûm prior eſt, vox altera neutrum.
At ſi tres variant voces, ſacer vt, ſacra, ſacrum,
Vox prima eſt mas, altera fœmina, tertia neutrum.
At ſunt quæ flexu prope ſubſtantiua vocares,
Adiectiua tamen natura vſuque reperta.
Talia ſunt pauper, puber, cum degener, vber,
Et diues, locuples, ſoſpes, comes, atque ſuperſtes,
Cum paucis aliis, quæ lectio iuſta docebit.

Hinc.

Hæc proprium quendam sibi flexum asciscere gaudent:
Campester, volucer, celeber, celer atque saluber,
Iunge pedester, equester, & acer, iunge paluster,
Ac alacer, syluester. At hæc tu sic variabis:
Hic celer, hæc celeris, neutro hoc celere. Aut aliter sic:
Hic atque hæc celeris, rursum hoc celere est tibi neutrum.
Sunt quæ deficiunt genere adiectiua notanda,
De quibus atque alijs, alibi tibi mentio fiet.

DE DECLINATIONE.

Declinatio, est variatio dictionis per casus. Sunt autem declinationes numero quinque.

Prima declinatio complectitur quatuor terminationes:

A, } vt { Mensa, } { Es, } vt { Anchises,
As, } { Aeneas, } { E, } { Penelope.

Porrò græca sunt oĩa quę in { As, Es, E, } finiuntur: vt { Thomas, Anchises, Phœbe.

Prima declinatio.

Sunt & qui huc addunt Hebræa quædam in am: vt Adam Adę, Abraham Abrahę. Quę tamen melius ad Latinorum formam redacta, ad hunc modum inflexeris: Adamus Adami, Abrahamus Abrahami.

As accusatiuum in am & in an facit: vt Aeneas Aeneam, vel Aenean. Vocatiuum in a: vt Aeneas, Aenea.

Es in accusatiuo En sumit: vt Anchises, Anchisen. In vocatiuo & ablatiuo, e, vel, a: vt Anchise vel Anchisa. As.

E genitiuum in es mittit, datiuum in e, accusatiuum in en, vocatiuum & ablatiuum in E: vt E.

Nom. } { Penelope, } { Accusat. } { Penelopen,
Gen. } { Penelopes, } { Vocat. } { Penelope,
Dat. } { Penelope. } { Ablat. } { Penelope.

As in genitiuo nominum Latinorum, interdum reperitur ad Græcorum imitationem: vt Pater familias, Filius familias. id quod veteres obseruabant in multis alijs. Ennius. Dux ipse vias. Liuius Andronicus. Mercurius, cumque eo filius Latona

As in genitiuo.

gna

pro [illegible], sic Nonius, [illegible] pro [illegible]. Vergilius. [illegible]

Aulai & Pictai, atque id genus alia, priscis relinquito.

Genitiuus pluralis interdum syncopen admittit: vt Aeneadum, Graiugenûm, pro Aeneadarum, Graiugenarum.

Hæc datiuos & ablatiuos plurales mittunt in abus: Dea, mula, equa, liberta, ambæ, duæ. abus.

Hæc verò tam in is, quàm in abus: Filia, filiis vel filiabus. Nata, natis vel natabus.

SECVNDA DECLINATIO.

[illegible] Secundæ declinationis terminationes sunt apud latinos quidem

Er,
Ir,
Vr,
Vs,
Vm,

vt

Aper,
Vir,
Satur,
Dominus,
Templum.

Et Græcorum

Os,
On,
Eus,

vt

Delos,
Ilion,
Orpheus.

Os. Attica in Os, genitiuum in O mittūt, accusatiuum in On: vt Androgeos Androgeo: Accusatiuo Androgeon.

Vs. Quædam græca contracta in us, vocatiuum formant in u: vt Panthus, Oedipus. ô Panthu, Oedipu.

Notabis & Latina quædam, tamen in us, [illegible] vocatiuum singularem: vt Agnus, [illegible] rus, populus [illegible]. Quin Ouidius [illegible] Delium Eubœum [illegible] Atticam Græcorum dialecton [illegible] vocatiuum [illegible] mat.

Eus. Eus genitiuum format in ei [illegible] accusatiuum in ea, vocatiuum in eu. vt

Nominatiuo Orpheus. [illegible] Acc. Orphea. Ouid. Orpheō.
Gen. Orphei vel Orpheos. [illegible]
Datiuo Orphei [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ambo Gr. Item [illegible] Ambo & duo, quæ duas [illegible] etiam in accuſatiuo maſculino vſurpant. *duo in accuſatiuo maſculino.*

Verg. *Si duo præterea tales Idæa tuliſſet* Terra viros.

Horatius: *hic meliores gloria* [illegible] *duo.*

Cicero in Philipp. ſecunda. *Præter duos, nemo ſic loquitur.*

TERTIA DECLINATIO.

Tertia declinatio admodum varia eſt, cuius difficiliores duntaxat caſus hoc loco diſtinguemus.

Quorundam accuſatiui flectuntur tantùm in Im: vt Vim, rauim, tuſſim, ſitim, magudarim, amuſſim, charybdim.

Sic & quædam fluuiorum accuſatiui: vt Tybrim, ararim.

Accuſatiuo in im, em. Quædam accuſatiuos flectunt in Im & in Em, communiter: vt Buris, peluis, clauis, ſecuris, puppis, torquis, turris, reſtis, febris, nauis, bipennis, aqualis. im vel em.

Ablatiuus ſingularis. Ablatiuus regulariter in E deſinit: vt Pectus, ſalus. Ablatiuo Pectore, ſalute.

Propria nomina adiectiuis ſimilia, ablatiuos in e mittunt: vt Felice, Clemente, Iuuenale, Martiale. &c.

At neutra deſinentia in al, ar, & e, ablatiuum magna ex parte mittunt in I: vt

Vectigal, } Ablatiuo { Vectigali.
Calcar, } Ablatiuo { Calcari.
Mare, } Ablatiuo { Mari.

Rete. Ablatiuus rete, à nominatiuo retis eſt, non à nominatiuo rete.

Par cum compoſitis, tam E quàm I habet: vt Par, compar. Ablatiuo Pare, compare, vel ri.

Hæc tamen e, retinent. Par, hepar, iubar, nectar, gauſape, præſepe, e.

Et hæc propria:

Soracte, } Ablatiuo { Soracte.
Præneſte, } Ablatiuo { Præneſte.
Reate, } Ablatiuo { Reate.

Feſtorum nomina. Feſtorum nomina, quæ tantùm pluralia ſunt, genitiuũ plerumque in orum mittunt: vt Agonalia, Vinalia. Genitiuo Agonaliorum, vinaliorum.

Interdum autem in ium: vt Floralia, Feralia: Genitiuo Floralium, Feralium.

Aliquando verò tam in orum, quàm ium:

vt { Parentalia, Saturnalia, } Genitiuo { Parentaliorum, Saturnaliorum, } vel ium.

Datiuos verò & ablatiuos in bus: vt Saturnalibus, Bacchanalibus. Præter quinquatrijs, quod iuxta ſecundam declinationem format prædictos caſus.

Menſium nomina. Menſium nomina in er, & Is, ablatiuū in I ſolum mittunt: vt { September, Aprilis, } Ablatiuo { Septembri, Aprili.

Quorum accuſatiuꝰ in im tantùm deſinit, hi ablatiuꝰ exit in I: vt { Sitim, Tuſſim, } Ablatiuo { Siti. Tuſſi.

Adiectiua, quæ nominatiuum in Is vel Er, & E neutrum faciunt, ablatiuum mittunt in I ſolum.

vt { Fortis, Mollis, Dulcis, } Abltō. { Forti. Molli. Dulci. } Sic { Acer, Acris, Acre. } Ablat. Acri.

Nota. Licet Poetæ interdum metri cauſa, E pro I vſurpent.

Cætera adiectiua, tam in E, quam in I mittunt: vt Capax, duplex. Ablatiuo Capace, duplice, vel ci.

Præter { Pauper, Degener, Vber. } { Soſpes, Hoſpes, } { quæ in E tantum faciunt ablatiuum.

Comparatiua etiam bifariàm faciunt ablatiuum: vt Melior, doctior. Ablatiuo meliore, doctiore, vel ri. Similiter & Subſtantiua quædam: vt Ignis, Amnis, Anguis, Supellex, Vnguis, Vectis. Ablatiuo e vel i.

Rariùs autem Ciuis,
Rariùs etiam Arpinas, } Ablatiuo { Ciue, vel ciui. Arpinate, vel ti.

Et ſic de cæteris id genus gentilibus. Deniq; ad eũdum modū ablatiuos formāt, quorum accuſatiui per em & im finiūt: vt Puppis, nauis. Ablatiuo Puppe, naue, vel i. Et verbalia itidem in trix: vt { Victrix, Altrix, } Ablatiuo { Victrice, Altrice, } vel ci.

Neutra, quorum ablatiuꝰ ſingularis exit in I tantùm, vel in E & I, nominatiuum pluralem mittunt in ia: vt Molli, duplice vel ci. Nominatiuo plurali, Mollia, duplicia. præter vbera, plura vel pluria, apluſtra vel apluſtria. Et cōparatiua:

vt Meliora, fortiora, doctiora, priora.

Ex ablatiuo in I (duntaxat, vel in E & I) fit genitiuus pluralis [illegible] um, vt vili, vilium, puppe vel pi, puppium.

Præter comparatiua: vt { Meliorum, Meliorum. } Item præter ista { Supplicum, complicum, [illegible], [illegible], vigilum, veterum, memorum, pugilum, inopum, & plus plurium format.

Sunt & quæ [illegible] aliquando admittunt, cuiusmodi sunt Sapientium, pro sapientum, serpentium, pro serpentum.

Quādo nominatiui singulares duabus consonantibus finiuntur, genitiui plu. exeunt in ium: vt { Glans, Trabs, Merx, Pars, Vrbs, Falx. } Gen. Plu. { Glandium, Trabium, Mercium, Partium, Vrbium, Falcium.

Genitiuus pluralis.

Excipe hyemum, principum, participum, municipū, forcipum, inopum, cœlibum, clientum.

Vbi in nominatiuo & genitiuo singularibus reperiuntur pares syllabæ, genitiuus pluralis exit in ium.

vt { Collis, Mensis, Auris, } Genitiuo { Collium, Mensium, Aurium. } Adde istis litium, ditium, vitium, falium, manium, penatium.

Excipe tamen Canum, panum, vatū, iuuenum, opum, apum.

As format atium: Mas marium. Vas vadis, vadum. Nox noctium. Nix niuium. Os ossium. Faux, faucium. Mus murium. Caro, carnium. Cor, cordium. Alitum ab Ales, alitum, vt boum anomalum est, vt etiam bobus vel bubus.

Quorum genitiui plurales desinunt in ium, accusatiui formant per es & eis diphthongum: vt Partium, omnium, Partes omnes vel eis.

Accusat. plural.

Græco fonte deriuata pleraque, quando iuxta linguæ suæ morem variantur, genitiuum mittunt in os: vt Titan, Pan, Daphnis, Phyllis. Genitiuo Titanos, Panos, Daphnidos, Phyllidos. Datiuum vero in i, breue: vt Titani, Pani, Daphnidi, Phyllidi.

Græcorum declinatio.

vt { Parentalia, Saturnalia, } Genitiuo { Parentaliorum, Saturnaliorum, } vel ium.

Datiuos verò & ablatiuos in bus: vt Saturnalibus, Bacchanalibus. Præter quinquatrijs, quod iuxta ſecundam declinationem format prædictos caſus.

Menſium nomina.

Menſium nomina in er, & Is, ablatiuū in I ſolum mittunt:

vt { September, Aprilis, } Ablatiuo { Septembri, Aprili.

Quorum accuſatiu⁹ in im tantum deſinit, ijs ablatiu⁹ exit in I: vt { Sitim, Tuſſim, } Ablatiuo { Siti. Tuſſi.

Adiectiua, quæ nominatiuum in Is vel Er, & E neutrum faciunt, ablatiuum mittunt in I ſolum:

vt { Fortis, Mollis, Dulcis, } Abltō. { Forti. Molli. Dulci. } Sic { Acer, Acris, Acre. } Ablat. Acri.

Nota. Licet Poetæ interdum metri cauſa, E pro I vſurpent.

Cætera adiectiua, tam in E, quam in I mittunt: vt Capax, duplex. Ablatiuo Capace, duplice, vel ci.

Præter { Pauper, Degener, Vber. } { Soſpes, Hoſpes, } quæ in E tantum faciunt ablatiuum.

Comparatiua etiam bifariam faciunt ablatiuum: vt Melior, doctior. Ablatiuo meliore, doctiore, vel ri. Similiter & Subſtantiua quædam: vt Ignis, Amnis, Anguis, Supellex, Vnguis, Vectis. Ablatiuo e vel i.

Rariùs autem Ciuis, } Ablatiuo { Ciue, vel ciui.
Rariùs etiam Arpinas, } Arpinate, vel ti.

Et ſic de ceteris id genus gentilibus. Deniq; ad eūdum modū ablatiuos formant, quorum accuſatiuus per em & im exit: vt Puppis, nauis. Ablatiuo Puppe, naue, vel i. Et Verbalia item in trix: vt { Victrix, Altrix, } Ablatiuo { Victrice, Altrice, } vel ci.

Neutra, quorum ablatiu⁹ ſingularis exit in I tantùm, vel in E & I, nominatiuum pluralem mittunt in ia: vt Molli, duplice vel ci. Nominatiuo plurali, Mollia, duplicia. præter vbera, plura vel pluria, aplustra vel aplustria. Et cōparatiua:

vt Meliora, fortiora, [illegible].

Ex ablatiuis in i tantum, vel in e & i, fit genitiuus pluralis in ium, vt Vili, vilium, puppe vel pi, puppium.

Genitiuus pluralis.

Præter comparatiua: vt Maiorum, Meliorum. Item præter ista, Supplicum, complicum, [illegible], artificum, vigilum, veterum, memorum, pugilum, inopum, & plus plurium formæ.

Sunt & quæ syncopam aliquando admittunt, cuiusmodi sunt Sapientum, pro sapientium, serpentum, pro serpentium.

Quãdo nominatiui singulares duabus consonantibus finiuntur, geni. plu. exeunt in ium: vt
Glans, Trabs, Merx, Pars, Vrbs, Falx. Genitiuo plu. Glandium. Trabium. Mercium. Partium. Vrbium. Falcium.

Excipe hyemum, principum, participum, municipũ, forcipum, inopum, cœlibum, clientum.

Vbi in nominatiuo & genitiuo singularibus reperiuntur pares syllabæ, genitiuus pluralis exit in ium.
vt Collis, Mensis, Auris, -is, Genitiuo Collium. Mensium, Aurium. Adde istis litium, ditium, vitium, falium, manium, penatium.

Excipe tamen Canum, panum, vatũ, iuuenum, opum, apum.

As format assium. Mas marium. Vas vadis, vadium. Nox noctium. Nix niuium. Os ossium. Faux, faucium. Mus murium. Caro, carnium. Cor, cordium. Alitum ab Ales, assumit, [illegible] boum [illegible] est, vt etiam bobus vel bubus.

Quorum genitiui plurales desinunt in ium, accusatiuum formant per es & eis diphthongum. vt Partium, omnium, Partes omnes vel eis.

Accusat. plural.

Græco fonte deriuata plerumque, quando iuxta linguæ suæ morem variantur, genitiuum mittunt in os: vt Titan, Pan, Daphnis, Phyllis. Genitiuo Titanos, Panos, Daphnidos, Phyllidos. Datiuum vero in i breue: vt Titani, Pani, Daphnidi, Phyllidi.

Græcorum declinatio.

Accuſatiuum in a, [illegible]

[illegible] Phyllid[illegible]

Is tamen & [illegible]

duum faciunt, & nominati[illegible]

Tethys, Tethyos.
Decapolis, lios.
Geneſis, Geneſeos.
Metamorphoſis, ſeos.

Sunt quæ duplicem [illegible]

purum, alterum in os purum. Atque hæc pro genitiuo [illegible] tione duplicem quoque [illegible] alterum in is, vt Paris, [illegible] Paridis, [illegible] accuſatiuo, [illegible] & [illegible]

Fœminina in ô, genitiuum in ûs, accuſatiuum in ô mitti[illegible]

vt { Sapphô, Sapphûs. / Mantô, Mantûs. / Cliô, Cliûs. } & [illegible] { Sapphô. / Mantô. / Cliô.

Vocatiuus. Vocatiuus nominatiuo [illegible] pleraque ſimilis eſt. In nonnullis tamen à nominatiuo abiicitur, ſ, vt { Pallas, Palladis. / Theſeus, Theſeos. / Tethys, Tethyos. } Voc. { Palla. / Theſeu. / Tethy.

{ Phyllis, Phyllidos. / Alexis, Alexios. / [illegible] } Voc. { Phylli. / Alexi. / [illegible]

Græca [illegible] in A. Neutra [illegible] quæ [illegible] dicta ſyllaba tum [illegible] Quamuis [illegible] in ſunt; vt Problema[illegible]

QVARTA DECLINATIO.

QVartæ declinationis [illegible] pe us & u [illegible] manus, [illegible] ſtus.

Terentius. [illegible] causa. Idem [illegible]. [illegible] tumulti.

Datiuum in u habet, & interdum etiam [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] concubitu: rarius fructu, concubitu. Verg. Quod neque concubitu [illegible]. Ter. [illegible] [illegible].

frag.

Currum autem [illegible] [illegible], [illegible], vt in aliis declinationibus fieri solet.

Nota.

[illegible] in [illegible] [illegible]. In reliquis verò casibus [illegible] vbique [illegible].

Hæc tantum & [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] formant, arcus, lacus, ar[illegible], [illegible], [illegible], quercus, partus, portus, [illegible] [illegible]. Cętera omnia in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Datiuus & Abla. Pl.

QVINTA DECLINATIO.

Genitiuus singularis.

QVinta declinatio, genitiuum, datiuum, & ablatiuum plurales in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible], quemadmodum infra in Heteroclitis [illegible] [illegible].

Olim [illegible] declinatione [illegible] quædam nomina tertiæ inflexionis, vt [illegible], [illegible].

Genitiuus huius declinationis olim etiam in es, ij, & e, exibat. Cicero. [illegible] verò [illegible] illius dies pœnæ. Vergilius. [illegible] [illegible]. Salustius. Vix decima pars die reliqua.

Cęterum pręter ista quę iam diximus, notabis etiam diligēter ea nomina quę à grammaticis Heteroclita dicuntur, quę partim [illegible] [illegible] autorum lectione, partim à sequentibus regulis [illegible] [illegible].

DE NOMINIBVS HETEROCLITIS.

Heteroclita quæ [illegible].

QVæ genus aut flexum variant, quæcunque nouato
Ritu deficiunt, superantue, Heteroclita sunto.

Variantia

Fœminina Hæc genus ac parilem flexum variantia linquunt.
ſing. Pergamus infœlix vrbs Troiæ, Pergama gignit,
Quod niſi plurali careat, facit ipſa ſupellex.
Singula fœminei, neutri pluralia gaudent.

Neutra. Dat prior his numerus neutrum, genus alter vtrunque,
Raſtrum cum fræno, filum ſimul atque capiſtrum,
Argos item & cœlum ſunt ſingula neutra. Sed audi,
Maſcula duntaxat cœlos vocitabis & Argos.
Fræna ſed & frænos, quo pacto & cætera formant.
Nundinum & hinc epulum, quibus addito balneum. Et hæc ſunt
Neutra quidem primo, muliebria rite ſecundo.
Balnea pluralis Iuuenalem conſtat habere.

Maſculina Hæc maribus dantur ſingularia, plurima neutris:
Mænalus atque ſacer mons Dindymus, Iſmarus, atque
Tartara, Taygetus, ſic Tænara, Maſſica, & mons
Gargarus, At numerum genus his dabit alter vtrunque,
Sibilus, atque iocus, locus, & Campanus, Auernus.

DEFECTIVA.

Quæ ſequitur manca eſt numero, caſuue propago.

APTOTA.

Aptota ſunt quæ recto nõ variant caſum. Quæ nullum variant caſum, vt fas, nil, nihil, inſtar,
Multa & in u, ſimul i, vt ſunt hæc cornu, genu,
Sic gummi, frugi, ſic tempe, tot, quot, & omnes
A tribus ad centum numeros, Aptota vocabis.

MONOPTOTA.

Monoptota ſunt, quæ vnico in caſu reperiuntur Eſtque Monoptoton nomen cui vox cadit vna,
Ceu noctu, natu, iuſſu, iniuſſu, ſimul aſtu,
Promptu, permiſſu; plurali legimus aſtus,
Legimus infitias ſed vox ea ſola reperta eſt.

Sunt diptota quibus duplex flexura manebit,
Vt fors forte dabis sexto, spontis quoque sponte.
Sic plus pluris habet, repetundarum repetundis,
Iugeris & sexto dat iugere. Verberis autem
Verbere, suppetiae quarto quoque suppetias dant.
Tantundem dat tantidem, [illegible] impetis hoc dat
Impete. Iunge vicem, sexto vice, nec lego plura.
Verberis atque vicem, sic plus cum iugere, cunctos
Quatuor haec numero, casus tenuere secundo.

TRIPTOTA.

Treis quibus inflectis casus, Triptota vocabunt.
Vt precis atque precem, petit & prece blanditur amicam.
Sic opis est nostrae, fer opem legi atque ope dignus.
At tantum recto frugis caret & ditionis,
Integra, vox vis est, nisi desit forte datiuus.
Omnibus his numerus [illegible] prior, integer extat.

Quae referunt, vt quisque percontantur, vt ecquis,
Et quae distribuunt, vt nullus, neuter & omnis,
Infinita solent his iungi, vt quilibet, alter.
Quinto haec saepe carent, et pronomina, praeter
Quatuor haec infra, Noster, nostras, meus, & tu.

Propria cuncta notes, quibus [illegible] natura coercens,
Plurima ne fuerint, vt Mars, Cato, Gallia, Roma.
Ida, Tagus, Lelaps, [illegible], Bucephalusque.
His frumenta, dabis, pensum, herbas, vina, metalla,
In quibus autorum quae sint pluralia, ipse requiras.
Est vbi pluralem retinent haec, est vbi spernunt.

Neutra sing. carentia quibus sunt casibus pluralibus.

Ordea, farra, [illegible], mella, defruta, thura,
[illegible]

Appellat. [illegible] pluralia appellat. femin. neutra plurali.

Triptota que tres.

Neutra carentia plurali.

Defectiua vocatiuo.

Masculina Plurali.

Defectiua Plurali.

Feminina carentia singulari.

Hesperus

Appellat. Heſperus & veſper, pontus, limuſque, fimuſque.
Bisdeclinat. deficit plurali. Sic penus & ſanguis, ſic æther, [illegible] ſed iſta
Maſcula ſunt, numerum vix excedentia primum.
Singula fœminei generis, pluralia rarò:
Appellat. fœm. carentia plurali. Pubes atque ſalum, ſic tabo cum indole, tuſſis,
Pix, humus, atque lues, ſitis & [illegible], iunge quietem,
Sic cholera, atque [illegible] biliſque, [illegible],
Sed tamen hæc ſoboles, labes, vt & omnia quintæ,
Treis ſimiles caſus plurali ſæpe tenebunt.
Excipe res, ſpecies, facies, acieſque, dieſque.
Quas voces numero totas licet eſſe ſecundo.
Iſtis multa ſolent muliebria nectere, vt hæc ſunt:
Stultitia, [illegible], & ſapientia, deſidia, atque
Id genus innumeræ voces, quas lectio præbet,
Quam tibi [illegible], ceu certum collige ſignum.
Rariùs his numerum, quandoque ſed adde ſecundum.
Neutra. carentia plurali. Nec licet his neutris numerum deferre ſecundum:
Delicium, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible].
Sic Barathrum, virus, viſcum, [illegible] penumque.
Iuſtitium, nihilum, ver, lac, gluten, [illegible] halec.
Adde gelu, folium, iubar, hic quoque talia pone,
Quæ ſibi ſi obſeruas, occurrent multa legenti.
lectio certa docet vnica at lex grammatic[illegible]
Maſculina Plurali. Maſcula ſunt tantum numero contenta ſecundo.
Manes, maiores, cancelli, liberi & antes.
Menſes [illegible] minores.
Cum genus [illegible]
Et loca Plura[illegible]
Et quæ[illegible]
Fœminina carentia ſingulari. Hæ [illegible]
Exuuiæ, [illegible].
Antiæ, [illegible]
Excubiæ, [illegible]
Quiſquiliæ, [illegible]

Gonzaga fol 139 [illegible]

Thebe bes, Theba bes, et Thebae [illegible]

Inferiæ & feriæ, [illegible], plag[illegible]
Retia ſignantur, vt valuæ, [illegible]
Nuptiæ item & lactes. Addemus Thebas & Athenas,
Quod genus inuenies & nomina plura locorum.
Rarius hæc primo plurali more leguntur:
Mœnia cum [illegible]
Arma, mapalia, [illegible] caſtra,
Funus [illegible] [illegible] virgo,
Roſtra diſertus amat, puerisque crepundia geſtant,
Infantesque colunt cunabula, conſulit exta
Augur, & abſoluunt ſuperis [illegible]
Feſta Deûm poterunt ceu Bacchanalia iungi.
Quod ſi plura leges, licet hac quoque claſſe reponas.

REDVNDANTIA.

Hæc quaſi luxuriant varias imitantia formas:
Nam genus & vocem variant, [illegible]
Sic clypeus clypeum, baculus baculum, atque [illegible]
Senſus & hoc ſenſum, [illegible] tignum, [illegible]
Atque [illegible] punctum [illegible]
Quod genus [illegible] ſceleratis [illegible]
Sinus & hoc ſinum vas [illegible]
Viſcus & hoc viſcum, ſic cornu & flexile cornum.
A[illegible] ſibi [illegible]
Euentus ſimul euentum: ſed quid moror illic
Talia doctorum [illegible]
Sed [illegible] græca [illegible]
Quæ quarto caſu [illegible] peperere Latini
[illegible]

[illegible]inationes sub eodem genere. Sic cinis atque ciner, [illegible]
Puluis item puluer, pu[illegible] Quibus addes
Quae [illegible] & [illegible] labos, arbos, odor[illegible]
His & apes & [illegible] Sunt quoque multa
Accepta à Graecis [illegible]
Vt delphin [illegible]
Sic congrus congr[illegible]
Teucrus item Teucer. [illegible]
Quae tibi [illegible] ratio [illegible]

Declinationem variantia. Haec simul & quartae flexus sunt, atque secundae.
Laurus enim [illegible] genitiuo.
Sic quercus, [illegible] pro fructu ac arbore [illegible]
His c[illegible] atque penus, cornus quando arbor habetur.
Sic lacus atque domus, licet haec nec vbique recurrant.
His quoque plura leges, quae [illegible]

Adiectiua inuariabilia Et quae [illegible] sunt adiectiua notanda.
Multa, [illegible] quot & haec tibi [illegible]
Arma, iugum, [illegible]
Et quot [illegible] quot [illegible]
A quibus [illegible]
Rarior [illegible]

COMPARATIO NOMINVM.

Comparantur nomina, quorum [illegible] Gradus comparationis [illegible]

Positiuus. P[illegible]
Probus, [illegible]

[illegible] Compar[illegible]
bium [illegible]
N[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] Su[illegible]
vel [illegible]

Doctissimus, } id est, { Valde doctus, } vel maximè doctus.
Iustissimus, } { Valde iustus, } vel maximè iustus.

Fit autem regulariter à primo positiui casu in i, adiectis S. & simus: vt à Candidi, Prudenti, fit Candidissimus, prudentissimus.

Quæ verò positiua in, r, desinunt, adiecto rimus, superlatiuum formant: vt Pulcher, pulcherrimus: Niger, nigerrimus.

Excipiuntur Dextimus à dexter, Maturimus, siue Maturissimus, ab antiquo maturus.

Sex ista in lis, superlatiuum formant in limus: nempe Facilis, facillimus: Docilis, docillimus: Agilis, agillimus: Gracilis, gracillimus: Humilis, humillimus: Similis, simillimus. In lis.

Quæ deriuantur à dico, loquor, volo, facio, ad hunc modum comparantur. [illegible]

Maledicus, } à dico. { Magniloquus, } à loquor.
Maledicentior, } { Magniloquentior, }
Maledicentissimus, } { Magniloquentissimus, }

Plautus tamen à mendaciloquus, & confidentiloquus, vsurpat mendaciloquius & confidentiloquius.

Beneuolus, } à volo. { Magnificus, } à facio.
Beneuolentior, } { Magnificentior, }
Beneuolentissimus, } { Magnificentissimus. }

Quoties vocalis præcedit us finale, comparatio fit per aduerbia Magis & Maximè: vt Idoneus, Magis idoneus, Maximè idoneus. Arduus, Magis arduus, Maximè arduus. [illegible]

COMPARATIO INVSITATIOR.

[illegible] est, vt quæ in legendis autoribus rarò occurrunt, rarò itidem vsurpanda. [illegible]

[illegible] Piissimus, [illegible] piissimus. [illegible]

[illegible] apud Ouidium.
[illegible] apud Ciceronem.

COMPARATIO ANOMALA.

Bonus, melior, optimus. Malus, peior, pessimus. Magnus, [illegible] maior, maximus. Paruus, minor, minimus. Multus plurimus, multa plurima, multum plus plurimum. Vetus, veterior, veterrimus. Deterior, deterrimus, ab antiquo deter. Nequam, nequior, nequissimus. Citra, citerior, citimus. Intra, interior, intimus. Infra, inferior, infimus. Extra, exterior, extimus, vel extremus. Supra, superior, supremus, vel summus. Post, posterior, postremus. Vltra, vlterior, vltimus. Prope, propior, proximus. à quo proximior apud Ouidium. Pridem, prior, primus. Diu, diutior, diutissimus. Sæpe, sæpius, sæpissimè.

COMPARATIO DEFECTIVA.

Inclytus, inclytissimus. Meritus, meritissimus. Opimus, opimior. Sinister, sinisterior.

Comparatio manca.

Ocyor, } ab ὠκύς { Nouus, } { Iuuenis,
Ocyssimus. } { Nouissimus. } { Iunior.

{ Senex, } { Potior, } { Ante,
Adolescens, } { Senior, } { Potissimus. } { Anterior.
Adolescentior. } { Maximus natu.

Longinquus, } { Nuper, } { Penes,
Longinquior, } { Nuperrimus. } { Penissimus.

Interdum etiam à substantiuis fit comparatio, sed abusiue:

Comparatio abusiua.

{ Neronior, } { Nerone.
vt { Cinædior, } à { Cinædo.
{ Punior, } { Pœno.

DE PRONOMINE.

PRonomen, est pars orationis, qua in demonstranda aut repetenda re aliqua vtimur.

Pronomina sunt quindecim: Ego, tu, sui, ille, ipse, iste, hic, is, meus, tuus, suus, noster, vester, nostras, vestras.

Quibus addi possunt & sua composita vt Egomet, Tute, Idem. & similia. Vt etiam Qui, quæ, quod.

DE ACCIDENTIBVS PRONOMINI.

Accidunt Pronomini, Species, Numerus, Casus, Genus, de- [illegible] clinatio

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

cliratio, Perſona, Figura.

Species Pronominum eſt duplex: primitiua & deriuatiua: Ad primitiuā ſpectant iſta: Ego, tu, ſui, ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, is. Primitiua.

Ex primitiuis aliā ſunt Demonſtratiua, alia Relatiua.

Demonſtratiua dicuntur eadem quę & primitiua, nimirum Ego, tu, ſui, ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, is. Demonſtratiua.

Relatiua autem ſunt, Ille, ipſe, iſte, hic, is, idem, qui. Relatiua.

Deriuatiua ſunt, Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, veſter, noſtras, veſtras. Deriuatiuorum alia ſunt poſſeſſiua, alia Gentilia. Deriuatiua.

Poſſeſſiua, ſunt Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, veſter. Poſſeſſiua.

Gentilia ex eo dicũtur, quod gentem & nationem, vel partes & ſectas ſignificent: vt Noſtras, veſtras, & Cuias nomen. Gentilia.

DE NVMERO.

Numerus pronominum duplex eſt, Singularis, vt Ego: Pluralis, vt Nos.

DE CASV.

Caſus autem ſunt ſex, quemadmodum in nomine.

Vocatiuo carent omnia pronomina, præter hæc quatuor: Tu, meus, noſter, noſtras.

Martialis tamen pronomini Ipſe, vocatiuū tribuere videtur, quum ait. *Vt Martis reuocetur amor, ſummiq; tonantis,*
A te Iuno petat Ceſton, & ipſa Venus.

DE GENERE.

Genera ſunt in pronominibus, perinde vt in adiectiuis nominum: Alia enim ad tria genera referuntur: vt Ego, tu, ſui. Alia per tria genera variantur: vt Meus, mea, meum.

DE DECLINATIONE.

Declinationes pronominum ſunt quatuor.

Genitiuus autem primæ declinationis exit in I. vt

Ego, } Gtō. { Mei, } { & Sui, quod recto caret in
Tu, } { Tui, } { vtroque numero.

Genitiuus ſecundæ deſinit in ius vel ius. Cuius formę ſũt

Ille, } Genit. { Illius. } Hic, } Genit. { Huius.
Ipſe, } { Ipſius. } Is, } { Eius.
Iſte, } { Iſtius. } Qui, } { Cuius.

Genitiuus

Tertia. Genitiuus tertiæ declinationis exit in, i, æ, i, quemadmodum nominum adiectiuorum quæ per tres terminationes variantur. Cuius ſortis ſunt,

Ntō. Meus, mea, meum. — Gtō. Mei, meæ, mei.
Tuus, tua, tuum. — Tui, tuæ, tui.
Suus, ſua, ſuum. — Sui, ſuæ, ſui.
Noſter, noſtra, noſtrum. — Noſtri, noſtræ, noſtri.
Veſter, veſtra, veſtrum. — Veſtri, veſtræ, veſtri.

Quarta. Genitiuus quartæ, habet atis: ex quo ordine ſunt

Noſtras, — Genitiuo — Noſtratis.
Veſtras, — Veſtratis.
Cuias, — Cuiatis.

Cæteri obliqui in vtroque numero, ad formam nominum tertiæ declinationis inflectuntur.

DE PERSONA.

Perſonæ pronominum ſunt tres, Prima, Secunda, Tertia, vt Ego. Tu. Ille.

DE FIGVRA.

Pronominū compoſitio. Figura eſt duplex: Simplex, vt ego. Cōpoſita: vt egomet. Pronomina inter ſe componuntur: vt Egoipſe, Tuipſe, Suiipſius, Meiipſius.

Nominatiuo { Iſtic, Iſtæc, Iſtoc vel Iſtuc. } Accuſat. { Iſtunc, Iſtanc, Iſtoc vel Iſtuc. } Ablat. { Iſtoc, Iſtac, Iſtoc.

Pluraliter, Nominatiuo & Accuſatiuo Iſtæc. Eodem modo declinatur & Illic, Illæc, Illoc.

Componuntur etiam cum nominibus: vt Cuiuſmodi, huiuſmodi, iſtiuſmodi, illiuſmodi.

Componuntur & cum præpoſitionibus: vt Mecum, tecum, ſecum, nobiſcum, vobiſcum, quicum, quibuſcum.

Componuntur etiam & cum aduerbijs: vt

Eccum, Eccam, Eccos, Eccas, { [illegible] ab Ecce. } Ellum, Ellam, Ellos, Ellas, { ab Ecce. Vt & idem quoq; ab is & demum.

Cum coniunctione quoque componuntur, vt

Nñõ. { Hiccine, Hæccine, Hoccine, } actõ. { Hunccine, Hanccine, Hoccine. } Ablat. { Hoccine, Haccine, Hoccine.

Pluraliter, Hæccine neutrum.

Componuntur denique cum syllabicis adiectionibus: vt Met, Te, Ce, Pte.

Met, adiicitur primæ & secundæ personæ: vt Egomet, [illegible]met, mihimet, memet, nosmet. &c. Sic sibimet quoq; & semet dicimus.

Tumet autem in recto non dicimus, ne putetur esse verbũ Tumet, à Tumeo: Sed Tuimet, tibimet, temet, nosmet. &c. Tumet.

Te adiicitur illis, { Tu, Te, } vt { Tute, Tete. Te.

Ce adiicitur obliquis horum pronominum, Hic, ille, iste, quoties in s, desinunt: vt Huiusce, hisce, illiusce, istiusce, hosce, illosce, istosce. Ce.

Pte apponitur ijs ablatiuis, { Mea, Tua, Sua, Nostra, Vestra, } vt { Meapte, Tuapte, Suapte, Nostrapte, Vestrapte. Pte.

Interdum etiam masculinis & neutris adijci solet: vt Meopte marte, Tuopte labore, Suopte iumento, Nostropte dãno. &c.

Quis & Qui ad hunc modum componuntur. Quis.

Quis, in compositione, hisce particulis postponitur.

En, Ne, Alius, Num, Si, } vt { Ecquis. Nequis, Aliquis. Nunquis: Siquis. } Et hæc tam in fœminino singulari, quam in neutro plurali quæ habent, non qua: ut Si qua mulier. Nequa flagitia. &c.

Præter Ecquis, quod vtrunque in fœminino habere reperitur, Ecquæ & Ecqua. Ecquis.

His autem particulis præponitur Quis in compositione,

Nam, Piam, Putas, Quam, Que, } vt { Quisnam, Quispiam, Quisputas, Quisquam, Quisque. } Et hæc vbique (præterquam in ablatiuo singulari) Quæ habent non Qua: vt Quænam doctrina. Negotia quæpiam Optima quæque.

Quis. Quis, etiam cum ſeipſo componitur: vt Quiſquis: quod & in hunc modum variatur.

Ntõ. { Quiſquis, Quicquid. } Accuſatiuo quicquid. Ablat. { Quoquo, Quaqua, Quoquo.

Qui, in compoſitione præponitur his particulis:

Dum, Vis, Libet, Cunq; } Vt { Quidam, Quiuis, Quilibet, Quicunq; } Et hæc vbique præterquam in ablatiuo ſingulari, Quæ retinent, non Qua: vt Quædam puella, Quæcunq; facinora.

DE VERBO.

Verbum, eſt pars orationis quæ modis & temporibus inflexa, eſſe aliquid, agereue, aut pati ſignificat: vt Sum, exiſto: quieſco, moueo: moueor, tango, tangor.

Verbum diuiditur in primis in Perſonale, vt Doceo: & Imperſonale, vt Oportet.

Perſonale, eſt quod certis perſonis diſtinguitur: vt Ego lego, Tu legis, Ille legit, Illi legunt.

Contra imperſonale dicitur, quod diuerſarum perſonarum vocibus non diſtinguitur nec variatur: vt Pudet, tædet, miſeret, oportet.

DE ACCIDENTIBVS VERBO.

Verbo quidem accidunt iſta, Genus, Modus, Tempus, Figura, Species, Perſona, Numerus, Coniugatio.

DE GENERE.

Quinque ſunt verborum genera, { Actiuum, Paſſiuum, Neutrum, } & { Deponens, Commune.

ACTIVVM.

Actiuum, eſt quod agere ſignificat, & in o finitum, paſſiuum in or formare poteſt: vt Doceo, doceor, Lego, legor.

Paſſiuum

PASSIVVM.

Paſſiuum, eſt quod pati ſignificat, & in or finitũ, actiui formam, r, dempto, reſumere poteſt: vt Amor, Amo. Afficior, Afficio.

NEVTRVM.

Neutrum, eſt quod in, o, vel in, m, finitum, nec actiuam, nec paſſiuam formam integrè inducere poteſt: vt Curro, ambulo, iaceo, ſum. Neutrorum tria ſunt genera.

Nam aliud Subſtantiuum dicitur: vt Sum, es, eſt: ſumus. &c.

Neutrum ſubſtan.

Aliud Abſolutum, ſic dictum, quod ipſum per ſe ſenſum abſoluat.

Neutrum abſolutum.

Atq; hoc rurſum duplex eſt. Nam alterum actionem completam in ipſo uerbo ſignificat, nec in aliud tranſeuntem: vt Ambulo, dormio, pluit, ningit. Alterũ verò paſſionem in ipſo completam indicat: vt Palleo, rubeo, albeſco, nigreſco.

Eſt præterea & aliud, cuius actio in rem cognatæ ſignificationis tranſit, ac tertiam perſonam paſſiuæ uocis vſurpat:

vt { Bibo vinum, Curro ſtadium, Viuo vitam, } { Vinum bibitur. Stadium curritur. Vita viuitur.

Sunt denique quæ ſimplicia quidem neutra ſunt, cõpoſita verò agendi vim cõcipiunt: vt Eo, adeo: mingo, commingo.

DEPONENS.

Deponens, quod in or, finitum, vel actiui ſignificationem habet: vt Loquor verbum, vel neutri: vt Philoſophor.

COMMVNE.

Commune, quod in or finitum, tam actiuam quàm paſſiuam ſignificationem obtinet: vt Veneror, criminor, conſolor, ſtipulor, ſpeculor, oſculor, adulor, fruſtror, dignor, teſtor, interpretor, amplector, meditor, experior, emetior: multaq; id genus alia, quæ paſſim apud Veteres reperias.

DE MODO.

Modi verborum ſex enumerantur.

Indicatiuus, qui ſimpliciter aliquid fieri aut non fieri definit: vt [illegible] lego, legis. Hic modus aliquando per inter rogationem vſurpatur: vt *Quis leget hæc?* Aliquando per dubitationem: vt *An in eſtu venit aliud ex alio malum?*

Imperatiuus. Imperatiuus, quo inter imperandum vtimur. Hic modus futurũ non habet, ſed, præſens duplex: vt apud Propertium.

Aut ſi es dura, nega, ſin es non dura, venito.

Verg. *Tityre dum redeo, breuis eſt via, paſce capellas.*

Et potum paſtas age Tityre, & inter agendum

Occurſare capro (cornu ferit ille) caueto.

Præteritum autem à ſubiunctiuo mutuatur. Cicer. *Sed valde te, nihil incommodo valetudinis tuæ feceris.*

Martialis. *Dic quotus es, quanti cupias cœnare, nec vllum*

Addideris verbum, cœna parata tibi eſt.

Quin & illa paſſiua, Præceptum ſit, Dictum ſit, Determinatum ſit, præteriti imperatiui eſſe fatetur Priſcianus.

Hic modus etiam Permiſſiuus dicitur, quod interdum per hunc permiſſio ſignificetur: vt Vergil.

Si ſine pace tua, atque inuito numine Troes

Italiam petiere, luant peccata, nec illos   *Iuueris auxilio.*

Denique aliquando etiam Suppoſitiuus, aut Hortatiuus appellatur: vt Verg. *[illegible] & in medio [illegible]*

Optatiuus. Optatiuus, quo optam⁹ fieri rem aliquam, nec refert factáne ſit, an fiat, an ſit facienda: vt *Vtinam bonis literis ſuus detur honos.*

Modus optatiuus, potentialis, & ſubiunctiuus, quinque ſeparata [illegible], tempora habere videntur, vt eſt autor Linacrus. Præterea notandum eſt, Præſens huius modi aſſumere quandoque ſignificationẽ Futuri: vt, *Vtinam aliquando tecum loquar.*

Potentialis. Potentialis, quo poſſe, velle, aut debere fieri aliquid ſignificamus: vt *[illegible]*, pro poſſet expectare. *[illegible]* pro [illegible] debet expectare. *[illegible]* pro vult affirmare.

Græcorum optandi modus. Græci hunc modum, nunc per Indicatiuum, nunc per Optatiuum modum, & particulam ἄν explicant.

Subiunctiuus. Subiunctiu⁹, qui vel alteri ſubijcitur orationi, vel alterã ſibi ſubiectam orationem habeat, per ſe ſententiam non ab soluit, vt Si [illegible]

Tempore [illegible] fierent [illegible]

Temporum igitur vocibus hi tres modi per omnia (sicut Nost. dictum est) conueniunt: discernuntur verò significatu & signis: Optatiuus enim semper adhæret aduerbio cuipiam optandi: vt *Vtinam* [illegible]. Potentialis verò neque vllum aduerbium adiunctum habet, neque coniunctionem. Subiunctiuus autem semper aliquam coniunctionem annexam habet: ut si [illegible], Quum [illegible].

Infinitiuus, qui agere quidem aut pati significat, at citra certam numeri & personæ differentiam, vt [illegible] esse quam habere. Infinitiuus

DE TEMPORE.

Tempora sunt quinque.

Præsens, quo actio nunc geri significatur, vt *Scribo*. Præsens.

Imperfectum, quo prius quidem aliquid in agendo fuisse significatur, non tamen absolutam eius temporis fuisse actionem, [illegible] Imperfectum.

Perfectum, quo præterita absolutaque significatur actio. Hoc in passiuis, Deponentibus & communibus duplex est, & ob id duplici circuitione explicatur. Alterum, quo proxime præteritum exprimitur, vt [illegible]. Alterum, quo vlterius præteritum indicatur, vt *[illegible] fui*. Non enim semper [illegible] fui, pro [illegible] sum, commodè aptéque dixeris. Perfectum.

Plusquamperfectum, quo actio iam diu præterita significatur. Plusquamperfectum.

Futurum, quo res in futuro gerenda significatur. Hic pro- [illegible] modus à nonnullis vocatur, quod videatur aliquid promittere aut velle facere, vt Ouidius: Futurum.

[illegible]

Huius aliud genus est quod Exactum vocant: vt *Videro, abiero*. Terentius: *Hic ego [illegible] prospexero [illegible]*. Exactum.

Quod quidem exacti futuri etiam in subiunctiuo modo reperitur. Plin. *[illegible] quum legero*.

DE FIGVRA.

Figura est duplex, Simplex, vt facio: Composita, vt calefacio.

Verba compoſita, quorũ ſimplicia exoleuerũt, [illegible] offendo, aſpicio, cõſpicio, adipiſcor, experior, cõperior, expedio, impedio, deleo, imbuo, cõpello, appello, incendo, accẽdo, ingruo, cõgruo, infligo, inſtigo, impleo, cõpleo. & id genus alia.

Quędam etiam videntur à grecis nata: vt [illegible] Impleo, à [illegible] Percello, à [illegible]

DE SPECIE.

Species eſt duplex.

Primitiuus. Primitiua, quę eſt prima verbi poſitio: vt Ferueo.

Deriuatiuus Deriuatiua, quæ à primitiuis deducitur: vt Ferueſco.

Deriuatiuæ genera ſunt quinque.

Inchoatiuus Inchoatiua, à grammaticis appellata (quæ Valla meditatiua potiùs & augmentatiua appellat) in Sco deſinunt: vt Labaſco, caleſco, ingemiſco, edormiſco.

Hæc aut inchoationem ſignificant: vt Luceſſit, id eſt incipit lucere, aut certè gliſcere & intendi: vt apud Vergilium: [illegible] hoc eſt, magis magiſque ardet. Ex his plęraque pro thematibus primitiuis vſurpantur: vt Timeſco, hiſco, conticeſco id eſt, timeo, hio, taceo.

Frequentatiui. Frequentatiua, deſinunt in to, ſo, xo, aut tor: vt Viſito, affecto, ſcriptito: pulſo, viſo, quaſſo: nexo, texo, vexo: ſector, ſcitor, ſciſcitor. Significant autem vel aſſiduitatẽ quandã vel conatũ: vt Dictito. i. frequenter dico. Viſo. i. eo ad videndũ.

Apparatiui. Huc pertinent & illa: Vellico, fodico, albico, & ſimilia id genus, quę à grammaticis etiã Apparatiua appellari ſolent.

Deſideratiui. Deſideratiua finiũt in urio: vt Lecturio, parturio, eſurio, cœnaturio. Hæc ad ſignificationem ſuorum primitiuorum ſtudium atque appetentiam quandam adiiciunt: vt Lecturio, id eſt legere cupio. Cœnaturio, id eſt, Cupio cœnare.

Diminutiuus Diminutiua, In Lo, vel ſſo exeunt: vt Sorbillo, cantillo, pitiſſo. id eſt paruum ac modicè ſorbeo, canto, bibo.

Imitatiuus. Imitatiua ſunt quæ imitationẽ ſignificãt: vt Patriſſo, Atticiſſo, Platoniſſo. At latini hac forma non adeò delectati ſũt: vnde pro Græciſſo, Græcor vſi ſunt: vt Cornicor, à cornice: Vulpinor, à vulpe: Bacchor, à Baccho.

DE PERSONA.

Tres ſunt uerbi perſonæ, prima, vt Lego: Secunda, vt legis: tertia,

ertia, vt legit.

Numeri sunt itidem duo: Singularis, vt Lego. Pluralis, vt Legimus.

DE CONIVGATIONE.

Quandoquidem de coniugandorũ verborũ ratione in Rudimētis Anglicis traditum est, quam pueri tanquam vngues suos exactissimè callere debēt: proximum fuerit, vt hic Guilielmi Lilij de praeteritis & supinis regulae lucidissimae, quas illi studiosissimèq; nec sane minus vtiles, pari auiditate imbibantur.

G. L. DE SIMPLICIVM verborum Primae coniugationis communi praeterito.

AS in praesenti, perfectum format in aui,
Vt no nas naui, vocito vocitas vocitaui.
Deme lauo laui, iuuo iuui, nexo nexui,
Et seco quod secui, neco quod necui, mico verbum
Quod micui, plico quod plicui, frico quod fricui dant:
Sic domo quod domui, tono quod tonui, sono verbum
Quod sonui, crepo quod crepui, veto quod vetui dat,
Atque cubo cubui. Raro haec formantur in aui.
Do, das, rite dedi, sto stas, formare steti vult.

Secundae coniugationis commune praeteritum.

ES in praesenti perfectum format in vi,
Vt nigreo, nigres, nigrui: iubeo excipe iussi,
Sorbeo sorbui habet, sorpsi quoque. Mulceo mulsi,
Luceo vult luxi, sedeo sedi, video
Vult vidi, sed prandeo prandi, strideo stridi.
Quatuor his infra geminantur syllaba prima:
Pendeo namque pependi, mordeo vultq; momordi:
Spondeo habere spospondi, tondeo vultq; totondi.
Suadeo suasi, rideo risi habet, ardeo & arsi.
L vel R ante geo si stet, geo vertitur in si:

Hypermeter.

Hypermeter versus plus iusto vna syllaba cōstat, quę collidenda cum prima voce sequentis versus, id quod omnium commune est.

Vrgeo vt vrſi, mulgeo mulſi, dat quoque mulxi.
Frigeo frixi, lugeo luxi, habet augeo & auxi.
Leo. Dat fleo fles fleui, leo les leui, indeq́ natum:
Deleo deleui, pleo ples pleui, neo neui.
A maneo manſi formatur, torqueo torſi.
Veo. Hæreo vult hæſi. Veo fit ui, vt ferueo ferui,
Niueo & inde fatum, poſſet conniueo nixi,
Et niui. Iunge his cieo ciui, vieoq́ vieui.

TERTIA CONIVGATIO.

TErtia præteritum formabit vt hic manifeſtum:
Bo. Bo fit bi, vt lambo lambi, [illegible]
Et nubo nupſi, [illegible]
Co. Co fit xi, vt vinco vici, [illegible]
Et parſi. Dico dixi, [illegible]
Do. Do fit di, vt mando mandi, [illegible]
Findo fidi, fundo fudi, tundo tutudi [illegible]
Pendo pependi, [illegible]
Iunge cado cecidi, pro verbero cædo cecidi.
Cedo pro diſcedo [illegible]
Vado, rado, [illegible]
Claudo, plaudo, rodo, [illegible]
Go. Go fit xi, vt iungo iunxi. Sed r ante go vult ſi,
Vt ſpargo ſparſi, [illegible]
Dat tango tetigi, [illegible]
Dat frango fregi, [illegible]
Vult pepigi, pro iungo [illegible]
Ho. Ho fit xi, traho ceu [illegible]
Lo. Lo fit ui, colo ceu [illegible]
Et fallo fine p, [illegible]
Dat vello velli, vulſi quoque [illegible]
Cello pro frango cecidi, pello pepuli.
Mo. Mo fit ui, uomo ceu uomui, ſed emo facit emi,
Como petit compſi, promo prompſi, atque demo [illegible]

Quod format dempſi, ſumo ſumpſi, premo preſſi.
No fit ui, ſino ceu ſiui, temno excipe tempſi. **No.**
Dat ſterno ſtraui, ſperno ſpreui, lino leui,
Interdum liui & lini, cerno quoque creui.
Gigno, pono, cano, genui, poſui, cecini dant.
Po fit pſi, vt ſcalpo ſcalpſi, rumpo excipe rupi. **Po.**
Et ſtrepo quod format ſtrepui, crepo quod crepui dat.
Quo fit qui, vt linquo liqui, coquo dempto coxi. **Quo.**
Ro fit ui, ſero ſeu pro planto & ſemino, ſeui, **Ro.**
Quod ſerui melius dat mutans ſignificatum.
Vult verro verri & verſi, vro vſſi, gero geſſi,
Quæro quæſiui, tero triui, curro cucurri.
So, velut accerſo, arceſſo, inceſſo, atque laceſſo, **So.**
Formabit ſiui. Sed tolle capeſſo capeſſi,
Quodq; capeſſiui facit: atque faceſſo faceſſi:
Sic viſo viſi, ſed pinſo pinſui habebit.
Sco fit ui, vt paſco paui, vult poſco popoſci, **Sco.**
Vult didici diſco, quexi formare quiniſco.
To fit ti, vt verto verti. Sed ſiſto notetur, **To.**
Pro facio ſtare actiuum, nam iure ſtiti dat.
Sterto ſtertui habet, meto meſſui: ab ecto fit exi:
Vt flecto flexi, pecto dat pexui, habetq;
Pexi: etiam necto dat nexui, habet quoque nexi.
Dat mitto miſi, petij peto, ſiue petiui.
Vo fit ui, vt voluo volui, viuo excipe vixi, **Vo.**
Nexo vt nexui habet, ſic texo texui habebit.
Fit cio ci, vt facio feci, iacio quoque ieci, **Cio.**
Antiquum lacio lexi, ſpecio quoque ſpexi.
Fit dio di, vt fodio fodi. Gio ceu fugio gi. **Dio.** **Gio.**
Fit pio pi, vt capio cepi, cupio excipe piui, **Pio.**
Et rapio rapui, ſapio ſapui, atque ſapiui.
Fit rio ri, vt pario peperi. Tio fit geminans, ſſ, **Rio.** **Tio.**
Vt quatio quaſſi, quod vix reperitur in vſu. **Vo.**
Denique uo fit ui, vt ſtatuo ſtatui, pluo plui.

Format, ſiue plui. Struo ſed ſtruxi, fluo fluxi.

QVARTA CONIVGATIO.

Verborum quartæ commune præteritũ. Pes proſeleuſmaticus.

QVarta dat is, iui, monſtrat ſcio, ſcis tibi ſciui:
Excipias venio dans veni, cambio campſi,
Raucio rauſi, farcio farſi, ſarcio ſarſi,
Sepio ſepſi, ſentio ſenſi, fulcio fulſi,
Haurio item hauſi, ſancio ſanxi, vincio vinxi,
Pro ſalio, ſalio ſalui, & amicio amicui dat.
Parcius vtemur, cambiui, hauriui, amiciui,
Sepiui, ſanxiui, farſiui, atque ſaliui.

DE COMPOSITORVM VERBORVM PRAETERITIS.

PRæteritum dat idem ſimplex & compoſitiuum,
Vt docui edocui monſtrat. Sed ſyllaba ſemper
Quam ſimplex geminat, compoſito non geminatur.
Præterquam tribus his, præcurro, excurro, repungo,
Atque à do, diſco, ſto, poſco, rite creatis.

Plico.

A plico compoſitum cum ſub, vel nomine, vt iſta:
Supplico, multiplico, gaudent formare plicaui.
Applico, complico, replico, & explico, ui vel in aui.

Oleo.

Quamuis vult oleo ſimplex olui, tamen inde
Quoduis compoſitum melius formabit oleui.
Simplicis at formam redolet ſequitur, & oboleo.

Pungo.

Compoſita à pungo, formabunt omnia punxi.
Vult vnum pupugi, interdum & repungo repunxi.

Do.

Natum à do, quando eſt inflexionis tertiæ, vt addo,
Credo, edo, dedo, reddo, perdo, abdo, vel obdo,
Condo, indo, trado, prodo, vendo, didit: at vnum
Abſcondo abſcondi. Natum a ſto [illegible] ſtiti habebit.

Sto.

Mutantia primam vocalem ſimplicis in E.

Verba hæc ſimplicia præſentis præteritique
Si componantur, vocalem primam in E mutant,
Damno, lacto, lacio, fallo, arceo, tracto, [illegible]

Pario

Partio, carpo, patro, scando, spargo, pario, sic **Partio.**
Cuius nata perit, sed comperit & reperit dant.
Cætera sed per ui, vetus hæc, aperire, operire.
A paſco pauit, tantum composita notentur **Paſco.**
Hæc duo, compeſco, diſpeſco, peſcui habere.
Cætera vt epaſco, ſeruabunt ſimplicis vſum.

Mutantia primam vocalem vbique in I.

Hæc Habeo, lateo, fallo, ſtatuo, cado, lædo,
Pango dans pegi, cano, quæro, cædo cecidi,
Tango, egeo, teneo, taceo, ſapio, rapioq;
Si componantur, vocalem primam in I mutant:
Vt rapio rapui, eripio eripui. A cano natum, **Cano.**
Præteritum per ui, ceu concino concinui dat.
A placeo ſic diſpliceo, ſed ſimplicis vſum **Placeo.**
Hæc duo, complaceo, cum perplaceo bene ſeruant.
Composita à pango retinent a, quatuor iſta, **Pango.**
Depango, oppango, circumpango, atque repango.
A maneo manui, manet a, tam quatuor iſta, **Maneo.**
Præmineo, emineo, cum promineo, immineoq;.
Simplicis at verbi ſeruabunt cætera formam.
Composita à ſcalpo, calco, ſalto, a per u mutant: **Scalpo.**
Id tibi demonſtrant exculpo, inculco, reſulto.
Composita à claudo, quatio, lauo, reiiciunt a: **Claudo.**
Id docet à claudo, occludo, excludo: à quatioq;
Percutio, excutio: à lauo, proluo, diluo, nata.

Mutantia primam vocalem in I [illegible] in præterito.

Hæc ſi componas, ago, [illegible], ſedeo, rego, frango,
Et capio, facio, iacio, ſpecio, premo, ſemper
Vocalem primam præſenti in I, ſibi mutant:
Præteriti nunquam, ceu frango, refringo refregi.
A capio, accipio accepi. Sed [illegible] notentur.
A

Namque ſuum ſimplex perago ſequitur, ſatago que.
Ag. Vtque ab ago, dego das degi, cogo coegi.
Rego. A rego, ſic pergo perrexi, vult quoque ſurgo
Surrexi, media præſentis ſyllaba adempta.
Facio. Nil variat facio, niſi præpoſito præeunte.
Id docet olfacio, cum calfacio, inficio que.
Lego. A lego nata, re, ſe, per, præ, ſub, trans, præeunte,
Præſentis ſeruant vocalem in i, cætera mutant.
De quibus hæc [illegible]
Præteritum lexi [illegible] reliqua omnia legi.

relego.
elego.
perlege.
ralege.
ublege.
tranſlege.

DE SIMPLICIVM VERBORVM SVPINIS.

Nunc ex præterito diſces formare ſupinum.
Bi. Bi fit bitum [illegible]
Ci. Ci fit ctum, [illegible]
Dans ictum, [illegible]
Di. Di fit ſum [illegible]
Vt pandi [illegible]
Dat ſciſſum [illegible]
Hic etiam [illegible]
Quam vult [illegible]
[illegible]
Quod cæſum, [illegible]
Quod tenſum [illegible]
Quod form[illegible]
Gi. Gi fit ctum, [illegible]
Dat pactum [illegible]
[illegible]
Li. Li fit ſum [illegible]
Dat pepuli p[illegible]
Falſum: d[illegible]
Mi. Ni. Mi, ni [illegible]
Ri. Qui. Emi empt[illegible]

A capio cepi dans captum, à cœpio cœptum.
A rumpo rupi ruptum, liqui quoque lictum.
Ri fit ſum, vt verri verſum, peperi excipe partum. Ri.
Si fit ſum, vt viſi viſum; tamen, ſſ geminato. Si.
Miſi formabit miſſum, fulſi excipe fultum:
Hauſi hauſtum, ſarſi ſartum, farſi quoque fartum:
Viſi viſum, geſſi geſtum, torſi duo, tortum
Et torſum: indulſi indultum, indulſumque requirit.
Pſi fit ptum, vt ſcripſi ſcriptum, campſi excipe campſum. Pſi.
Ti fit tum, à ſto namque ſteti, à ſiſtoque ſtatum ſit, Ti.
Præterito commune ſtatum, verti excipe verſum.
Vi fit tum, flaui vt flatum, paui excipe paſtum. Vi.
Dat laui lotum, interdum lautum atque lauatum;
Potaui potum, interdum facit & potatum:
Sed faui fautum, caui cautum, à ſero ſeui,
Formes rite ſatum, hinc lini litum dat,
Solui à ſoluo ſolutum, volui à voluo volutum.
Vult ſingultiui ſingultum, Veneo venis
Veniui venum, ſepeliui rite ſepultum.
Quod dat ui, fit itum, vt domui domitum: excipe quoduis Vi.
Verbum in uo, quia ſemper ui formabit in utum:
Exui vt exutum, à ruo deme Rui, rutum dans.
Vult ſecui ſectum, necui nectum, fricuique
Frictum: miſcui item miſtum, & amicui dat amictum. Proceleuſmaticus.
Torrui habet toſtum, docui doctum, tenuique
Tentum, conſului conſultum, alui altum, alitumque.
Sic ſalui ſalſum, colui genuique quoque cultum.
Pinſui habet piſtum, rapui raptum, ſeruique
A ſero, vult ſertum, ſic texui habet quoque textum.
Hæc ſed ſi mutant in ſum, nam cenſeo cenſum,
Cellui habet celſum, meto meſſui habet quoque meſſum:
Nexui item nexum, ſic pexui habet quoque pexum.
Dat panui paſſum, [illegible]

Xi. Xi fit ctum, vt vinxi vinctum: quinque [illegible]
Nam finxi fictum, minxi mictum, inde supinis
Dat pinxi pictum, strinxi, rinxi quoque rictum.
Xum. Xum, flexi, plexi, fixi dant, & fluo fluxum.

DE COMPOSITORVM VERBORVM SVPINIS.

Compositum vt simplex formatur quodque supinum,
Quamuis non eadem fiet semper syllaba verbis.
Tundo. Composita à tunsum, dempta n, [illegible]
Ruo. I media dempta, rutum, & à saltum quoque sultum.
Salio. A sero, quando satum formant, composita situm dant.
Sero. Hęc Captum, factum, [illegible] per e mutant.
Et cantum, partum, sparsum, [illegible] quoque fartum.
Verbum Edo compositum, non esum, sed facit estum.
Edo. Vnum duntaxat Comedo, formabit vtrumque.
Nosco. A nosco tantum duo, cognitum & agnitum [illegible]
Caetera dant notum, nullo [illegible]

PRAETERITA VERBORVM IN OR.

Verba in or, adsciscunt ex posteriore supino
Praeteritum, verbo, u per us, & sum consociato
Vel fui vel [illegible]
Nunc est deponens, nunc [illegible]
Nam labor lapsus, patior [illegible]
[illegible] Nata, vt compatior compassus, perpetior [illegible]
Formans perpessus. [illegible]
[illegible] Nata, vt [illegible] confessus [illegible]
Formans diffessus. [illegible]
Nata, vt digredior [illegible]
[illegible] Fessus [illegible]
Pro [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Fructus vel fruitus: miſereri iunge miſertus.
Vult tuor & tueor, non tutus ſed tuitus ſum:
Tuor.
Quamuis & tutum & tuitum ſit vtrunq; ſupinum.
A loquor adde loquutus, & à ſequor adde ſequutus.
Loquor.
Experior facit expertus: formare paciſcor
Gaudet pactus ſum, nanciſcor nactus. Apiſcor
Apiſcor.
Quod uetus eſt verbū, aptus ſum: adde adipiſcor adeptus.
Iunge queror queſtus, proficiſcor iunge profectus.
Expergiſcor, ſum experrectus: Et hæc quoque commi-
niſcor commentus, naſcor natus, moriorq;
Mortuus, atque orior, quod præteritum facit ortus.

DE VERBIS GEMINVM præteritum habentibus. admittentib9

PRæteritum actiuæ & paſſiuę uocis habent hæc:
Cœno, cœnaui & cœnatus ſum tibi format.
Verſus hypermeter.
Iuro iuraui & iuratus, potoq; potaui
Et potus, titubo titubaui vel titubatus,
Sic careo carui & caſſus ſum: prandeo prandi
Et pranſus, pateo patui & paſſus, placeoq;
Dat placui & placitus, ſueſco ſueui atque ſuetum.
Veneo pro uendor, venīui, venditus & ſum,
Nubo nupſi, nuptaq; ſum, mereo meritus ſum,
Vel merui: adde libet libuit, libitum. Et Licet adde
Quod licuit, licitum. Tædet quod tæduit, & dat
Pertæſum: adde pudet, faciens puduit puditumq;.
Atque piget, tibi quod format piguit, pigitumq;.

DE NEVTROPASSIVORVM PRAETERITIS.

NEutropaſſiuum ſic præteritum tibi format.
Gaudeo gauiſus ſum, fido fiſus, & audeo
Verſus hypermeter.
Auſus ſum, fio factus, ſoleo ſolitus ſum.
Mœreo ſum mœſtus, ſed Phocæ nomen habetur.

DE VERBIS PRAETERITVM MVTVANTIBVS.

Quædam præteritum verba accipiunt aliunde.
Inceptiuum in ſco, ſtans pro primario, adoptat
Præteritum eiuſdem verbi: vult ergo tepeſco,
A tepeo tepui, ferueſco à ferueo ferui.
A video cerno, vult vidi: à concutio, vult
Præteritum quatio concuſſi, à percutioque
Percuſſi, ferio: à mingo vult meio minxi.
A ſedeo ſido vult ſidi, à ſuffero tollo
Suſtuli: & à fuo ſum fui, & à tulo ritè fero, tuli. **Hypermetrus.**
A ſto ſiſto ſteti, tantùm pro ſtare, furoque
Inſaniui, à verbo eiuſdem ſignificati.
Sic poſcunt veſcor, medeor, liquor, & reminiſcor
Præteritum à paſcor, medicor, liqueſco, recordor.

DE VERBIS PRAETERITO CARENTIBVS.

Præteritum fugiunt vergo, ambigo, gliſco, fatiſco;
Polleo, nideo. Ad hæc inceptiua, vt pueraſco;
Et paſſiua, quibus caruere actiua ſupinis:
Vt metuor, timeor. Meditatiua omnia, præter
Parturio, eſurio, quæ præteritum duo ſeruant.

VERBA SVPINVM RARO ADMITTENTIA.

Hæc raro aut nunquam retinebunt verba ſupinum:
Lambo, mico micui, rudo, ſcabo, parco peperci,
Diſpeſco, poſco, diſco, compeſco, quiniſco,
Dego, ango, ſugo, lingo, mingo, ſatagoque,
Pſallo, volo, nolo, malo, tremo, ſtrideo, ſtrido,
Flaueo, liueo, aueo, paueo, conniueo, ferueo.
A nuo compoſitum, vt renuo, à cado, vt incido, præter
Occido, quod facit occaſum, recidoque recaſum,
Reſpuo, linquo, luo, metuo, [illegible], frigeo, caleo,

Et ſterto, timeo: ſic luceo, & arceo, cuius οἶ,&c.
Compoſita ercitum habent. Sic à gruo, ut ingruo natum
Et quæcunque in ui formantur neutra ſecundæ,
Exceptis oleo, doleo, placeo, taceoque,
Pareo, item careo, noceo, pateo, lateoque,
Et valeo, caleo, gaudent hæc namque ſupino.

DE VERBIS DEFECTIVIS.

Et nunc vt totum percurras ordine verbum,
Iſtis pauca dabis mutilata & anomala verba. ἀνώμαλα
Quæ quia clauda quidem ſunt, nec verſibus apta,
Qui rectis pedibus pleniſque incedere gaudent,
Hiſce ſequens debetur, quem cernis, ſermo ſolutus.

Præſens Indicatiuus, Aio, ais, ait. Plu. aiunt. **Aio.**
Præteritum imperfectum, Aiebam, aiebas, aiebat. Plur. Aiebamus, aiebatis, aiebant. Imperatiuus, Ai.
Præſens Optatiuus, Potentialis, & Subiunctiuus, Aiam, aias, aiat.
Pluraliter, aiamus, aiant. Præſens participium, Aiens.

Præſens optatiuus, & ſubiunctiuus, Auſim, auſis, auſit. **Auſim.**
Pluraliter, Auſint.

Imperatiuus, Aue, aueto. Pluraliter, auete, auetote. **Aue.**
Imperatiuus, Cedo. Pluraliter, Cedite. **Cedo.**

Futurum, Faxo, faxis, faxit, pro faciam vel fecero. Pl. faxint. **Faxo.**
Imperfectum Opt. Potent. & Subiunct. Forem, fores, foret, **Forem.**
pro eſſem, eſſes, eſſet. Pluraliter, Futurum eſſe. Egent
Infinitiuus, Fore, id eſt, Futurum eſſe.

Præſens Indicatiuus, Quæſo. Pluraliter, Quæſumus. **Queſo.**
Infit ſola vox eſt, Dicit ſiue incipit ſignificans. **Infit.**
Præſens Indicat. Inquio vel inquam, inquis, inquit. Pl. inquiunt. **Inquio.**
Præterperfectum, Inquiſti, inquit. Futurū, inquies, inquiet.
Imperatiuus, Inque apud Terentium. Inquito apud Plautū.
Præſens Optatiuus, Potentialis, & Subiunctiuus, Inquiat.
Participium, Inquiens. Futurum, Inquies, inquiet.

Odi, &c. Hę quatuor sequentia, odi, cœpi, memini, noui, omnes uoces præteriti perfecti, & plusquam perfecti omnium modorũ integras habent: vt & futuri quoq;, quoties à præterito indicatiui formatur: in reliquis magna ex parte deficiunt, nisi quod memini in imperatiuo sing. Memento. Pl. Mementote habet.

Notabunt præterea pueri, Dor, furo, for, der, fer, a for simplicia non reperiri.

	Dic,		Dice,	
Præterea	Duc,	pro	Duce,	voces esse per apocopen
	Fer,		Fere,	[illegible] & decurtatas.
	Fac,		Face,	

Denique notabunt, Eo & queo, habere imperfectum [illegible] quibam: in futuro, ibo, quibo.

DE VERBIS IMPERSONALIBVS.

[illegible] de personalibus quidem [illegible] dictum est, deinceps vero de impersonalibus dicendum, quæ nominatiuum certæ personæ non recipiunt, sed [illegible] in obliquos: vt quod [illegible] [illegible] Impersonalia [illegible] Verba. Impersonalia [illegible] appellantur, non quod persona careant [illegible] quam [illegible] meri certam figuram [illegible] nominis casu obliquo, [illegible] sonæ [illegible] personę pluralis. [illegible]

Sunt igitur Impersonalia duplicia. [illegible]

Impersonalia [illegible]

Intereſt, Libet, Accidit, Expedit, Solet, vt aliàs
Refert, Pœnitet, Cõtingit, Liquet, Vacat,
Placet, Tædet, Euenit, Licet, Præſtat,
Reſtat, Oportet, Iuuat, Conducit, Piget,
Decet, Poteſt, Conſtat, Miſeret, Pudet.

Denique nullum ferè verbum eſt tam perſonale, vt non idem impersonalis formam poſſit induere, nec è diuerſo. Nam hęc quædam perſonaliter vſurpantur: vt Virtus placet probis. *Pecunia omnia poteſt. Ars iuuat egentes.*

Quædam verò ſemper manent impersonalia: vt Pudet, pœnitet, oportet. Tametſi legere eſt apud Terentium: *Quę ad [illegible] quæ oportent [illegible] eſſe.* [illegible]

Coniugantur autem in tertia perſona ſingulari, per omnes modos. Liquet non habet præteritum. — Cõiugãtur in tertia perſona.

Tædet, pertæſum eſt format.
Miſeret & miſereſcit, miſertum eſt.

Placitum eſt, } { Placet.
Libitum eſt, } { Libet.
Puditum eſt, } præterita { Pudet.
Licitum eſt, } { Licet.
Pigitum eſt. } { Piget.

Impersonalia paſſiuæ vocis fiunt ab omnibus verbis actiuis & neutris vt Curritur, Turbatur. — Impersonalia paſſiuæ vocis.

Impersonalia Supinis ac vocibus Gerundij carent. — Carent ſupino & Gerundijs.

DE GERVNDIIS.

Gerundij porrò voces, participalia vocari poſſunt, quod [illegible] participijs ſunt, ſicut prouerbia [illegible], quę ſunt ſimilia prouerbijs.

Proinde quia videbamus parum conuenire inter grãmaticos vtrum ad verba an ad participia propius pertinerent, hinc in confinio vtriusque partis reliquimus, [illegible] addidimus. — Præſens.

Fiunt à [illegible], à verbo agendi vel patiendi, vel neutrali [illegible]. — Cõpoſita in [illegible]

Et quia temporum nec diſcrimen [illegible] vocibus recipiunt, neque numeros aut perſonas admittunt, ideò nec iuſta verba eſſe poſſunt, nec participia.

Terminationes Gerundi.

Gerundi terminationes ſunt tres,
Di, genitiui caſus.
Do, datiui & ablatiui.
Dum, nominatiui & acc

Gerundia autem actiuè maiore ex parte ſignificare, nulli dubium eſt, licet interdum etiam paſſiuè ſignificent. Cuius rei exempla erunt iſta: *Athenas quoque miſſus erudiendi cauſa.* id eſt, vt erudiretur. *Vritque videndo fœmina.* id eſt dum videtur. [illegible] *cognoſcendum* [illegible]. *Ars ad diſcendum facilis.* id eſt, vt cognoſcatur, vt diſcatur.

DE SVPINIS.

SVpina quoque meritò participialia verba dicuntur, [illegible] que cum gerundij vocibus communia habent. Exeunt autem Prius in um, Poſterius in u. vt Viſum, viſu. Significat autem Prius quidem ferè actiuè (ſicut in Rudimentis dictum eſt) Poſterius verò paſſiuè.

DE PARTICIPIO.

PARTICIPIVM, eſt pars orationis inflexa caſu, quæ à Nomine genera, caſus, & declinationem: à Verbo Tempora & ſignificationes: ab vtroque Numerum & Figuram accipit.

ACCIDENTIA PARTICIPIO.

Accidunt participio ſex,
Tempus, Significatio,
Genus, Numerus,
Caſus, Figura.

De genere autem & caſu, & declinatione, idem hic ſentiendum, quod ſupra in nomine eſt traditum.

Tempora Participiorum ſunt tria.

Præſens. Præſens, in Ans, vel Ens: vt Amans, docens.

Cæterum licet participium ab eo, ſimplex ſeruat [illegible] in nominatiuo, ſed euntis, eunti, euntem, eunte in obliquis.

[illegible] Compoſita verò nominatiuum [illegible] bent, genitiuum autem in untis: vt Abiens, abeuntis: Rediens, redeuntis: præter vnum Ambiens, ambientis. &c.

Hanc formam sequuntur & horum gerundia: vt Abeundi, abeundo, abeundum, præter Ambiendi, ambiendo, ambiendum.

Præteritum verò in { Tus, Sus, Xus, } vt { Doctus, Visus, Nexus.

Futurum autem duplex. Alterum quidem in rus, Actiuæ vt plurimum significationis. Aut neutralis, vt Lecturꝰ, cursurus. Alterum verò in dus, passiuæ significationis semper: vt Legendus.

Præteritum

SIGNIFICATIO.

Actiuè significant ea participia, quæ ab actiuis cadunt: vt Docens, docturus: Verberans, verberaturus.

A neutris cadentia, neutraliter significant: vt Currens, cursurus, dolens, doliturus.

A quibusdam neutris reperiuntur etiam participia in dus: vt Dubitandus, vigilandus, carendus, dolendus.

Participia in dus

Passiuè significant, quæ à passiuis descendunt: vt Lectus, legendus: Auditus, audiendus.

Fiunt participia passiua ab huiusmodi neutris, quorum tertiæ personæ passiuè vsurpantur: ut *Aratur terra*. Hinc arata & aranda terra.

Participia passiua à neutris.

Participia formata à deponentibus, imitantur significationem suorum verborum: vt Loquens, loquutus, loquuturus à loquor.

Participia pass. à deponentibus

Deponentibus, quæ olim communia fuerunt, manet participium futuri in dus: vt

{ Sequendus, } { Vtendus, } { Obliuiscendus.
{ Loquendus, } { Patiendus, } { & aliud genus.

Habent & Deponentia præteriti temporis participia, quæ nunc actiuè, nunc passiuè significant: vt

Vergilius. *Nunc oblita mihi tot carmina.*

Terentius. *Meditata sunt mihi omnia mea incommoda.*

Vergilius. *mentitaq; tela Agnoscunt.*

Communium denique verborum participia, ipsorum significationem obtinent: ut Criminans, criminatꝰ, criminaturꝰ, criminandus.

[illegible]

Imperſonalia carent Particip.

Ab imperſonalibus nulla [illegible] participia, præter Pœnitens, decens, libens, [illegible], pœnitendus, pudendus.

Participia deducta à verbis præter normam.

Hæc participia præter analogiam à verbis ſuis deducuntur: Pariturus, naſciturus, moritur⁹, oritur⁹, oſur⁹, futurus.

Participiis deriuata à nominibus.

Similia participijs ſunt [illegible], togatus, [illegible], laruatus. Et innumera huius formæ vocabula, quæ à nominibus, non à verbis deriuantur.

Eſt & numerus in participijs, [illegible] nomine: Singularis, vt Legens: Pluralis, vt Legentes.

Figura eſt duplex, { Simplex, [illegible] / Compoſita, [illegible]

Participia fiunt nomina participialia.

Participia aliquando degenerant in nomina participialia, vel cum alium caſum quàm ſuum verbum regunt, vt

{ Abundans lactis. } { Patiens inediæ.
{ Alieni appetens. } { Fugitans litium.

Vel cum componuntur cum dictionibus, cum quibus ipſa cum verba componi non poſſunt: vt Infans, [illegible], ineptus.

Vel cum comparantur: vt { Amans, Amantior, Amantiſſimus. } { Doctus, Doctior, Doctiſſimus.

Vel cum tempus ſignificare deſinunt: [illegible]

Expeditus qui [illegible] Hoc eſt, Qui eo animo diſpoſitus, vt nec [illegible] non videatur.

[illegible] fuit conſcientiam, [illegible] ſi quid [illegible] haberet. id eſt, [illegible]

Amandus eſt doctiſſimus [illegible] i. *dignus [illegible]*

Vita laudata, i. *laudabilis.*

[illegible]

Participia præſ. temporis fiunt nomina.

Participia præſentis temporis, non raro fiunt ſubſtantiua nomina. Modò in maſculino genere, vt Oriens, [illegible], fluens, confluens. Modò in fœminino: vt [illegible]. Modò in neutro: vt Contingens, accidens, [illegible], conſequens. Modò in communi genere pro [illegible] vel affixi: vt Appetens, diligens, ſitiens, indulgens: Aliquando, modò fœmininum, modò neutrum regentibus.

DE ADVERBIO.

Aduerbium eſt pars orationis non flexa, quæ adiecta verbo, ſenſum eiꝰ perficit atque explanat. Explanat etiam interdum & nomen: vt *Homo egregiè impudens. Ne parùm ſis leno. Nimium philoſophus.* Aliquoties & Aduerbium: vt *Parum honeſtè ſe geris.*

ACCIDENTIA ADVERBIO.

Aduerbio accidunt, { Significatio, Comparatio, } { Species, Figura.

Significationis varietas, ex verborũ circũſtãtijs colligẽda eſt.

In loco ſignificant: Hic, illic, iſtic, intus, foris, vſquã, nuſquam, vbi, vbique, vbicunq;, vbilibet, vtrobiq;, vbiuis, vbiubi, ibi, alibi, alicubi, necubi, ſicubi, inibi, ibidẽ, inferiꝰ, ſuperiꝰ.

Aduerbia Loci.

Ad locum reſpiciũt: Huc, illuc, iſtuc, intrò, aliò, quò, aliquò, nequò, quoquò, ſi quò, eò, eodem, quolibet, quouis, quocunque, foras, horſum, aliorſum, dextrorſum, ſiniſtrorſum, ſurſum, deorſum, vtroque, neutrò, quoquouerſum.

Ad locum ſignificatia.

A loco denotãt: Hinc, illinc, iſtinc, intus, foras, inde, vnde, aliunde, alicunde, ſicunde, necunde, indidem, vndelibet, vndeuis, vndecunque, ſuperne, inferne, cœlitus, funditus.

A loco ſignificatia.

Denique per locum innuunt: Hac, illac, iſtac, quacunque, eadem, aliâ, aliquâ, ſiquâ, nequâ, quaquâ.

Per locum ſignificatia.

Aduerbia temporis ſunt: Dum, quum, quando, aliquãdo, quandiu, tandiu, quamdudũ, iamdudũ, quam pridem, iampridẽ, vſque, quouſq;, toties, quoties, aliquoties, heri, hodie, cras, pridie, poſtridie, perendie, mane, veſperi, nudiuſtertiꝰ, nudiuſquartus, nudiuſquintꝰ, nudiuſſextꝰ. &c. Diu, noctu, interdiũ, nunc, iam, nuper, aliàs, olim, item, pridem, tantiſper, pauliſper, parumper, ſæpè, rarò, ſubinde, identidem, plerũq;, quotidie, quotannis, nunquã, vnquam, adhuc, etiam pro adhuc.

Temporis aduerbia.

huc, hactenus, in‿dies, in‿horas, vt primũ, quũ primũ, ſimul ac, ſimulatq; identidẽ, plerũq;. *Vſque.* Vſque tẽporis & loci Aduerbiũ eſt: vt *vſq; ſub obſcurũ noctis. Ab Aethiopia eſt vſque hæc.* Eſt & ubi pro ſemper, aut continuè ponitur: vt *vſque metu micuere ſinus.*

Numeri. Aduerbia Numeri, ut Semel, bis, ter, quater, quinquies, ſepties, vigeſies, trigeſies, quadragies, quinquagies, ſeptuagies, octogies, Centies, Milies, infinities.

Ordinis. Ordinis ſunt, Inde, deinde, hinc, dehinc, deinceps, nouiſſimè, in‿primis, poſtremò, primùm, iam‿primùm, denique, demũ, tandem, ad ſummum.

Interrogandi. Aduerbia Interrogandi ſunt, Cur, quamobrem, quare, quomodo, ecquid, quin pro cur non, num, quid ita, quo, unde, quantum.

Vocandi. Vocandi ſunt, ô, heus, eho. & ſi quæ ſunt ſimilia.

Negandi. Negandi: vt Haud, non, minimè, nequaquam, ne pro non, & ſimilia.

Affirmandi. Affirmandi: vt Etiam, ſic, quidni, ſane, prorſus, nempe, nimirum, certè, profecto, adeò, plane, ſcilicet.

Iurandi. Iurandi: vt hercle, mehercules, medius fidius, dius fidius, Pol, ædepol, Caſtor, ecaſtor.

Hortandi. Hortandi: ut Agè, ſodes, ſultis, amabo, agèdum, ehodum, eia, agite.

Prohibendi Prohibendi: vt Ne, non.

Optandi. Optandi: vt Vtinam, ſi, ô ſi, ô.

Excludendi Excludendi: vt Modò, dummodò, tantummodò, ſolummodò, tantùm, ſolùm, duntaxat, demùm.

Cõgregandi. Congregandi: vt ſimul, vnà, pariter, populatim, vniuerſim, coniunctim, &c.

Segregandi Segregandi: vt Seorſum, gregatim, egregiè, nominatim, viritim, oppidatim, vicatim, priuatim, ſpeciatim, bifariã, trifariam, omnifariam, pluriſariam, oſtiatim.

Diuerſit. Diuerſitatis: ut Aliter, ſecus.

Eligendi. Eligendi: ut potiùs, potiſſimùm, imò, ſatius.

Intendendi: vt Valdè, nimis, nimium, immodicè, impendiò, impenſè, prorſus, penitus, funditus, radicitus, omnino.

Remittendi: vt Aegrè, paulatim, ſenſim, pedetentim.

Concedentis: vt Licet, eſto, demus, ſit ita, ſit ſane.

Negatæ ſolitudinis: vt Non ſolùm, non tantùm, non modò, nedum.

Qualitatis: vt Doctè, pulchrè, fortiter, grauiter.

Quantitatis: vt Parum, minimè, maximè, ſummum, adſummum, & ſimilia.

Comparandi: vt Tam, quàm, magis, minus, maximè, minimè, æquè.

Rei non peractæ: vt Fermè, ferè, propè, propemodum, tantùm, tantum non, modò non.

Demonſtrandi: vt En, ecce, ſic: Vt cum dicimus, ſic ſcribito.

Explanandi: vt id eſt, hoc eſt, quaſi dicat, puta, vtputa, vtpote.

Dubitandi: vt forſan, forſitan, fortaſſis, fortaſſe.

Euentus: vt Fortè, caſu, forte fortuna.

Similitudinis: vt Sic, ſicut, ſicuti, ita, item, itidem, tanquā, quaſi, ceu, vti, velut, veluti.

Intendendi.
Remittēdi.
Cōcedentis.
Negatæ ſolitudinis.
Qualitatis.
Quātitatis.
Cōparādi.
Rei non peractæ.
Demonſtrandi.
Explanādi.
Dubitandi.
Euentus.
Similitudinis.

COMPARATIO.

Cōparatio.

Aduerbia à nominibus adiectiuis nata, & comparantur, & regunt caſus comparatiui & ſuperlatiui: vt Doctè, doctius illo, doctiſſimè omnium.

Similiter & quædam alia: vt Benè, melius, optimè. Malè, peius, peſſimè. Sæpè, ſæpius, ſæpiſſimè. Nuper, nuperrimè. & ſimilia.

SPECIES.

Species eſt duplex: Principalis: quæ ex ſe originem habet: vt Heri, cras.

Deriuatiua, eſt eorum quæ nata ſunt aliunde: vt Furtim, à furor. Strictim, à ſtringo. Humaniter, ab humanus.

Aliquando neutra adiectiua induunt formam Aduerbiorum, ad græcorum imitationem: vt Recens, pro recēter: toruum, pro torue.

FIGVRA.

Figura eſt duplex: Simplex, vt Prudenter: Compoſita, vt Imprudenter.

Adiectiua neutra tam singularis quā pluralis numeri sæpe pro aduerbijs sumuntur (ubi etiam ppositiuus articulus)

vt ἴσα pro ἴσως, [illegible]; τα πρῶτα (ubi etiam ppositiuus articulus) pro πρώτως, primo. Sic τα πολλα pro πολλαχως, sæpe: αλλα pro αλλως, aliter.

DE CONIVNCTIONE.

Coniunctio, eſt pars orationis, quæ ſententiarum clauſulas aptè coniungit.

ACCIDENTIA CONIVNCTIONI.

Coniunctioni accidunt, Figura, Poteſtas, & Ordo.

FIGVRA.

Figura eſt duplex. Simplex, vt Nam: Compoſita, vt Namque.

POTESTAS.

Poteſtas, id eſt ſignificatio, eſt varia: Aliæ enim è coniunctionibus Copulatiuæ ſunt: vt Et, ac, que, atque, quoque, etiam, item, itidem, cum & tum.

Tum. Tum item geminatum: vt *Tum probus, tum eruditus.*

Huc ſpectant & his contraria: vt Nec, neque, neu, neue.

Suſpenſiuæ. Hæ quatuor ſequentes, Et, que, nec, neque, cum geminantur, Suſpenſiuæ etiam vocantur, quod aliud ſemper expectari faciant: vt *Et fugit, & pugnat. Nec ſcribit iſte, nec [illegible].*

Diſiunctiuæ. Aliæ Diſiunctiuæ: vt Aut, vel, ve, ſeu, ſiue.

At iſtæ cum geminantur, Suſpenſiuæ etiam vocantur: vt *vel ſcribit, vel legit.*

Diſcretiuæ. Aliæ Diſcretiuæ: vt Sed, ſed enim, at, aſt, atqui, quidem, autem, quoque, ſcilicet, cæterum, verò, enimuerò, quod ſi, verum, porrò, quin.

Rationales ſeu illatiuæ. Aliæ rationales ſeu illatiuæ: vt Ergo, ideo, igitur, itaque, idcirco, quare, quamobrem, quocirca, proinde, propterea, ob eam rem, ea re. Cicero. *Ea re ſtatim ad te [illegible] miſi.*

Cauſales. Aliæ cauſales, id eſt, quæ rationem præcedentis orationis inferunt: vt Nam, namque, enim, etenim, quod, quia, quippe, vtpote, ſiquidem, quando, quandoquidem, propterea quod, quoniam, quatenus, & pro quia.

Vergilius. *Audieras, & fama fuit.* pro Nam, vel quia fuit. Quò pro quia: vt Cicero. *Non quò quicquam deſit, ſed quia valde cupio.* Ouidius. *Crede mihi, benè qui latuit, benè vixit, & intra*

Fortunam debet quiſque manere ſuam.

Aliæ perfectiuæ seu absolutiuæ: vt Vel, [illegible]

Ne [illegible] pro Ne non. Terentius: [illegible]

Ne pro Ve non. Cicero: [illegible]

Perfectiuæ

Aliæ continuatiuæ: vt Si, sin, ni, nisi.

Continuat.

Aliæ dubitatiuæ, vt Ne, an, anne, num, nunquid, vtrum, necne.

Dubitatiuæ

Aliæ Aduersatiuæ: vt Etsi, quanquam, quamuis, licet, tametsi, & aliæ id genus.

Aduersatiuæ.

Aliæ redditiuæ earundem: vt Tamen, attamen, sedtamen, veruntamen.

Redditiuæ.

Aliæ Diminutiuæ: vt Saltem, at, certè, vel: vt *[illegible] vel saltem digitum discesseris.*

Diminutiuæ

Aliæ Electiuæ: vt Quam, ac, atque, vt, quando pro Quam accipiuntur.

Electiuæ.

Expletiuæ: vt Quidem, equidem, [illegible], autem, scilicet, quoque, nam, profectò, verò, enimuerò, sedenim, enim pro certè. Vergilius: *[illegible]*

iussit adire domos. Terentius: *At enim [illegible].*

Expletiuæ.

Sunt dictiones quæ nunc aduerbia, nunc coniunctiones, nunc præpositiones esse inueniuntur: vt Cum, quoties ablatiuo iungitur, præpositio est.

Cum.

In genere, coniunctiones adeò tenui discrimine ab aduerbijs discernuntur, vt quam sæpissimè confundantur: vt Quando, proinde, & similia.

Ordo coniunctionum est triplex: nempe,

Præpositiuus, earum scilicet, quæ in sententiarum exordio ponuntur.

Præpositiuus.

Subiunctiuus, earum scilicet, quæ secundum in clausula vel terminum [illegible] quartum locum occupant.

Subiunctiuum.

Communis.

Comunis.

Ex coniunctionibus hæ [illegible] præponi solent: vt Nam, quare, ac, at, atque, [illegible], quatenus, [illegible] seu, siue, ni, nisi.

Præpositiuæ.

Subiunctiuæ verò sunt, Quidem, quoque, autem, verò, enim. [illegible] tres enclyticæ: Que, ne, ue, sic dictæ, quod accentum in [illegible]

Subiunctiuæ quæ.

Encliticæ.

[illegible] *abstinet armis:*

Indoctusq;

[illegible] *distinctive, [illegible]* [illegible]

quod [illegible] ut Dum [illegible] &c.

Communes. Communes denique dicuntur, quae indifferenter & praeponi & postponi possunt, quales sunt reliquae ferè omnes, praeter praedictas: ut Equidem, ergo, igitur, saltem, tamen, quamquam, &c.

DE PRAEPOSITIONE.

Praepositio, est pars orationis indeclinabilis, quae alijs orationis partibus, vel in Compositione, vel in Appositione praeponitur.

In appositione: ut *Christus sedet ad dextram Patris.*

In Cōpositione: ut *Adesse* [illegible]

Praepositiones postpositae suis casibus. Quaedam praepositiones postponi suis casibus inveniuntur:

Cum [illegible] Quibuscum, Angliam versus.

Tenus [illegible] Pube tenus. Ad occidentem usque.

ACCIDENTIA PRAEPOSITIONI.

Praepositioni accidit casuum regimen, sive constructio.

Caeterum in quibusdam casibus multa est significationis varietas, quae non tam regulis, quàm assiduo legendi atque scribendi usu perdiscenda est. Exempli causa.

Secundum. Secundum aliud significat cum dico: *secundum aurem vulnus accepit*, id est, *iuxta aurem*. Aliud verò hic: *Secundum Deum* [illegible] *mandi sunt*, id est, *proximè post* [illegible] [illegible]

Praepositiones Accusatiuum regentes.

Ex praepositionibus istae accusatiuo casui [illegible]

AD: *Ad calendas Graecas.*

[illegible]

Ante obitum nemo, supremaque funera debet.

[illegible]

CIRCA, [illegible]

CITRA, VLTRA. Hora. [illegible]

[illegible] *armis.*

INTRA. Ouidius. [illegible]

[illegible]

EXTRA. Plin. Maior. *Extra omnem ingenij aleam positum Cicero.*

CIRCVM, locale est, vt *Circum* [illegible]

CIRCA. *Circa forum. Circa viginti annos.*

CIRCITER tempus & numerum significat: Vt *Circiter horam decimam.* Cæsar. *Circiter duo millia desiderati sunt.*

CONTRA. [illegible]

VLTRA. [illegible]

INTER. Horatius. [illegible]

INFRA. Terentius. *Quem ego infra omnes infimos esse puto.*

SVPRA. [illegible]

IVXTA. Terentius. [illegible]

OB. [illegible]

PER. Horatius. *Impiger extremos currit mercator ad Indos,*
Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per saxa, per ignes.

PROPE. [illegible]

PRAETER. Terentius. [illegible]

PROPTER. [illegible]

POST. Horatius. [illegible] *Virtus post nummos.*

PENES. [illegible]

TRANS. [illegible]

[illegible]

PRO. [illegible] *[illegible]*

PRAE. Terent. *[illegible]*

Terent. [illegible]

TENVS. Verg. *–capuloque tenus [illegible]*

Præpoſitiones vtriuſque caſus ſequentes.

Hæ quatuor, vtrunque caſum exigunt, ſed diuerſa [illegible] ſignificatione.

In. Ter. *In tempore veni, quod [illegible]* [illegible]

Quid. *Inque domus ſuperas ſcandere* [illegible]

[illegible]

Idem. [illegible]

Super. Verg. [illegible]

Subter. [illegible]

Præpoſiti. aliquas ex tra compo ſit. ſuperſ. Sunt & præpoſitiones, quæ nunquam extra compoſitionem inueniuntur, [illegible]

Am, [illegible] Ambio,

Di, } vt { Diduco, } [illegible] Re, [illegible] Recipio,

Dis, } { Diſtraho. } Se, [illegible]

Con, [illegible] Conſpicio.

Con verò [illegible] ponitur, [illegible] Congrego, [illegible]

DE INTERIECTIONE.

[illegible]

Exclamantis: vt Euax, [illegible]

[illegible]

Verg. [illegible]

Timentis: vt [illegible] *oportet mali.*

Admirantis: vt Pape. Ter. [illegible]

[illegible]

Vocantis: vt Eho, ehodum. Terent. [illegible]

Deridentis: vt Hui. Terent. [illegible]

Ex improuiso aliquid deprehendentis: vt Atat. Terent. *Atat, data hercle verba mihi sunt.*

Exclamantis: vt Oh, proh, proh nefas. Seneca. *O [illegible] foelix.*

Imprecantis: vt Malum, Ve malum. Ter. *Quid hoc (malum) infoelicitatis est?*

Ridentis: vt Ha ha he. Terentius. *Ha ha he, defessa iam misera sum te ridendo.*

Silentium indicentis: vt Au. Terent. *Au, ne comparandus hic quidem ad illum est.*

Illud hic obseruandum est, nomina quoque & verba quandoque interiectionis loco poni: vt apud Vergilium. *Infandum [illegible].* Cicero. *[illegible].* Immò quæuis orationis pars affectum animi inconditum significans, interiectionis vice fungitur.

Aliæ partes fiunt interiectiones.

Atque hæc quidem de octo orationis partium Etymologia, [illegible] [illegible] Quod [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] proponit.

DE CONSTRVCTIONE

octo partium Orationis.

[illegible] octo quidem orationis partium [illegible] ad Etymologiam [illegible] hactenus [illegible] [illegible] ad Syntaxin, quam Constructionem [illegible] Syntaxis debita partium orationis inter

per

Cōſtructio quid ſit. ter ſe compoſitio [illegible] iuxta [illegible] Grammaticæ rationem. Ea vero eſt, quæ [illegible] probatiſſimorum [illegible] tum in loquendo [illegible]

Cōcordantiæ Grammaticæ. Cæterum, priuſquam de partium orationis [illegible] regularum pertractemus, quædam in genere de tribus grammaticæ concordantijs ſunt paucis ediſſerenda.

CONCORDANTIA NOminatiui & Verbi.

Prima cōcordantia. VErbum perſonale, cohæret cum nominatiuo [illegible] numero & perſona: vt [illegible]

Fortuna nunquam perpetuò eſt bona.

Nominatiuus primæ aut ſecundæ perſonæ, [illegible] exprimitur, niſi cauſa differentiæ [illegible] Terentius. [illegible] præcipuè & [illegible] patronus es. Ouidius. *Tu dominus, tu vir, tu mihi frater eras.*

In verbis, quorum ſignificatio ad homines tantum pertinet, tertiæ perſonæ nominatiuus ſæpe ſubauditur: vt dicunt, ferunt, [illegible] Ouidius. [illegible]

Non ſemper vox caſualis eſt verbo nominatiuus, ſed aliquando verbum infinitum: vt [illegible] Plinius. Aliquando oratio: vt Ouid. [illegible]

Aliquando aduerbium cum genitiuo: vt Partim virorum [illegible]

EXCEPTIO PRIMA.

Verba infiniti modi, pro nominatiuo accuſatiuum ante ſe [illegible]

[illegible]

Idem. *Pectore percussit, pectus quoque robora fiunt.*
Vergilius. *nihil hic nisi carmina desunt.*

EXCEPTIO SECVNDA.

Impersonalia praecedentem nominatiuum non habent: vt *Taedet me vitae. Pertaesum est coniugij.* de quibus suo loco.

Nomen multitudinis singulare, quandoque verbo plurali iungitur: vt *Pars abiere. Vterque deluduntur dolis.*

CONCORDANTIA SVBstantiui & Adiectiui.

Adiectiuum cũ Substantiuo, genere, numero & casu consentit: vt Iuuenal. *Rara auis in terris, nigroque simillima cygno.*

Ad eundem modum participia & pronomina, Substãtiuis adnectuntur: vt Ouidius. *Donec eris faelix, multos numerabis amicos. Nullus ad amissas ibit amicus opes.*

Seneca. *Non hoc primum pectora vulnus mea senserunt, grauiora tuli.*

Aliquando oratio supplet locum substantiui: vt *Audito regem Doroberniam proficisci.*

CONCORDANTIA RELAtiui & Antecedentis.

Relatiuum cum Antecedente concordat genere, numero & persona: vt *Vir bonus est quis? Qui consulta patrum, qui leges iuraque seruat.*

Nec vnica vox solùm, sed interdum etiam oratio ponitur pro Antecedente: vt Terentius. *In tempore [illegible] quod rerum [illegible] est primum.*

Relatiuum inter [illegible] diuersorum generum collocatum, nunc cum priore concordat: vt Val. Max. *[illegible], qui hodie Senaculum appellatur. [illegible] non procul ab eo flumine, quod Salium vocant.*

Cicero. *Propius a terra Iouis stella fertur, quae Phaeton dicitur.*

Nunc cum posteriore: vt Cicero. *Homines tuentur illum globum, qui terra dicitur. Est locus in carcere, quod Tullianum appellatur.* [illegible]

Relatiuum est dictio [illegible] propria [illegible] antecedenti [illegible]

[illegible] quod [illegible] antecedent [illegible]

quod magna [illegible] relatiue. Relatiuum [illegible] quod refert antecedens [illegible]

quantus, quot, qualis, qualis, [illegible]

Antecedens non [illegible] [illegible] saepe [illegible]

Antecedens saepe eleganter [illegible] Symbol [illegible] est sola [illegible] voluptas.

Epistola [illegible] quas ad me dedisti literas [illegible] grati[illegible]. Quas [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] quod mare [illegible] quod mare [illegible] eleganter.

Aliquando relatiuum, aliquando & nomen adiectiuum respondet primitiuo, quod in possessiuo intelligitur: vt Terent. *Omnes omnia bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas, qui filium haberem tali ingenio præditum.* Ouidius. *Nostros vidisti flentis ocellos.*

Quoties nullus nominatiuus interferitur inter relatiuũ & Verbum, relatiuum erit verbo nominatiuus: vt Boetius. *Fœlix qui potuit boni Fontem visere lucidum.*

Casus Relatiui.

At si nominatiuus relatiuo & verbo interponatur, relatiuũ regetur à verbo, aut ab alia dictione, quę cum verbo in oratione locatur: vt Ouidius. *Gratia ab officio quod mora tardat abest.* Vergilius. *Cuius numen adoro. Quorum optimum ego habeo. Cui similem non uidi. Quo dignum te iudicaui. Quo melius nemo scribit. Quem uidendo obstupuit. Lego Vergilium, præ quo cæteri poetæ sordent. &c.*

SVBSTANTIVORVM CONSTRVCTIO.

[illegible] Cabia [illegible] 10 [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] est magna [illegible]
[illegible].

Genitiuus possessiuitatis.

*QVum duo substantiua, diuersæ significationis sic cõcurrunt, vt posterius à priore possideri quodammodo videatur, tum posterius in genitiuo ponitur: vt Iuuenal. *Crescit amor nummi quantum ipsa pecunia crescit. Rex pater patriæ. Arma Achillis. Cultor agri.*

Proinde hic genitiuus sæpissime adiectiuum in possessiuũ mutatur: vt Patris dom᷑, Paterna dom᷑. Heri filius, Herilis filius. Est etiam vbi in datiuum vertitur: vt Luc. de Cat. *Vrbi pater est, vrbique maritus. Herus tibi,* [illegible]

EXCEPTIO.

Appositio

Excipiuntur quæ in eodem casu per Appositionem connectuntur: vt Ouid. *Effodiuntur opes, irritamenta malorum.* Vergilius. *Ignauum fucos pecus à præsepibus arcent.*

Adiectiuum in neutro genere absolute, hoc est absque substantiuo positum, aliquando genitiuum postulat: vt *Paululum pecuniæ. Hoc noctis.* Catul. *Non uidemus manticæ quod in tergo est.* Iuuenalis. *Quantum quisque sua nummorum seruat in arca, Tantum habet & fidei.*

Ponitur interdum genitiuus solus, nempe priore substantiuo per Eclipsim subaudito, vt in huiuscemodi locutionibus.

Terentius. *Vbi ad Dianæ veneris, ito ad dexteram. Ventū erat ad Veſtæ.* vtrobique ſubauditur templū. Verg. *Hectoris Andromache.* ſubauditur *uxor.* Idem. *Deiphobe Glauci.* ſubauditur *filia.* Terent. *Huius video Byrrhiam.* ſubaudi *ſeruum.*

LAVS ET VITVPERIVM.

Laus & vituperium rei, varijs modis effertur, at frequentiùs in ablatiuo vel genitiuo: vt *vir nulla fide.*
Ouidius. *Ingenui vultus puer, ingenuiq́; pudoris.*

OPVS ET VSVS.

Opus & vſus ablatiuum exigunt: vt Cicero. *Authoritate tua nobis opus eſt.* Gellius. *Pecuniam quæ ſibi nihil eſſet uſui, ab ijs quibus ſciret vſui eſſe, non accepit.*

Opus autem adiectiuè, pro neceſſarius quandoq; poni videtur, varieq́; conſtruitur. Cicero. *Dux nobis & author opus eſt.*
Idem. *Dicis nummos mihi opus eſſe ad apparatum triumphi.*
Terentius. *Alia quæ opus ſunt para.* Cicero. *Sulpitij operam intelligo ex tuis literis, tibi multum opus non fuiſſe.*

ADIECTIVORVM CONſtructio.

GENITIVVS.

ADiectiua, quę deſiderium, notitiam, memoriam, atq; ijs contraria ſignificant, genitiuum adſciſcunt: vt,
Plinius. *Eſt natura hominum nouitatis auida.*
Vergilius. *Mens futuri præſcia.* Idem. *Memor eſto breuis æui.*
Terentius. *Imperitos rerum eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis.* Sillius. *Non ſum animi dubius, ſed deuius æqui.* Cicer. *Græcarum literarum rudis.*

Adiectiua verbalia in ax, etiam in genitiuum feruntur: ut, *audax ingenij.* Ouidius. *Tempus edax rerum.* Seneca. *Virtus eſt vitiorum fugax.* Horatius. *vitium fugax.* Idem. *Propoſiti tenax.* Vergil. *Tam ficti prauiq́; tenax, quàm nuncia veri.* Plaut. *Pecuniarum petax.* &c.

Ingens præterea adiectiuorum turba, nullis certis regulis obſtricta, caſum patrium poſtulant. Quorū farraginem ſatis quidem amplam, congeſſerūt Linacrus & Deſpauterius. Tu quotidiana lectione ea tibi reddes admodum familiaria.

Nomina partitiua aut partitiuè posita: Interrogatiua quædam & certa numeralia, genitiuo, à quo & gen⁹ mutuantur, gaudent: vt Cice. *Quanquam te Marce fili, annum iam audientem Cratippum, idque Athenis, abundare oportet præceptis institutisque philosophiæ, propter summã & doctoris autoritatem & vrbis, quorum alter te scientia augere potest, altera exemplis. &c.* *Vtrum horum mauis, accipe.*

Tibullus. *Quisquis fuit ille Deorum.*

Terentius. *An quisquam hominum est æquè miser vt ego?*

Vergilius. *—diuûm promittere nemo Auderet.*

Tres fratrum. Quatuor iudicum. Sapientum octauus quis fuerit, nondũ constat. Primus regum Romanorum fuit Romulus.

In alio tamen sensu, ablatiuum exigunt cum præpositione: vt *Primus ab Hercule. Tertius ab Aenea.*

Nominaria constructio. In alio verò sensu datiuum: vt Verg. *—nulli pietate secundus.*

Vsurpantur autem & cum his præpositionibus, E, de, ex, inter, ante: vt Ouidius. *Est deus è vobis alter.*

Idem. *Solus de superis.* Vergilius. *Primus inter omnes.*

Idem. *Primus ibi ante omnes magna comitante caterua.*
Laocoon ardens summa decurrit ab arce.

Interrogatiuum. Interrogatiuum & eius redditiuum, eiusdem casus & temporis erunt: vt *Quarum rerum nulla est satietas? Diuitiarum. Quid rerum nunc geritur in Anglia? Consulitur de religione.*

Fallit hæc regula, quoties interrogatio fit per cuius, iã, ium: vt *Cuium pecus?* [illegible] Aut per dictionem variæ syntaxeos: vt *Furtine accusas, an homicidii? an* [illegible]

Exceptio. Fallit denique cum per possessiua Meus, tuus, suus, &c. respondendum est: vt *Cuium est hic codex? Meus.*

Comparatiua & superlatiua. Comparatiua & superlatiua, accepta partitiuè, genitiuum vnde & genus sortiuntur, exigunt. Comparatiuum autem ad duo, superlatiuũ ad plura refertur: vt *Manuum fortior est dextera. Digitorum medius est longissimus.* Accipiuntur autem partitiuè, cum per E, ex, aut inter, exponuntur: vt *Vergilius poetarum doctissimus,* id est, ex poetis, vel inter poetas.

Comparatiua, cum exponuntur per Quam, ablatiuum adsciscunt: vt Horatius. *Vilius argentum est auro, virtutibus aurum.* id est, quam aurum, quam virtutes. Adsciscunt & alterum ablatiuum [illegible] qui menſuram exceſſus ſignificat: vt Cicero. *Quantò doctior es, tantò te geras ſubmiſſius.*

Tantò, quantò, multò, longè, ætate, natu, vtrique gradui apponuntur: vt Catul. *Tanto tu peſſimus omnium poëta,*
Quantò tu optimus omnium patronus.

Eraſmus. *Nocturnæ lucubrationes longè periculoſiſſimæ habentur.*
Longè cæteris peritior es, ſed non multo melior tamen.

Iuuenalis. *Omne animi vitium tantò conſpectius in ſe*
Crimen habet, quantò maior qui peccat habetur.

Maior & maximus ætate. Maior & maximus natu.

DATIVVS.

Adiectiua quibus commodum incommodum, ſimilitudo, diſſimilitudo, voluptas, ſummiſſio, aut relatio ad aliquid ſignificatur, in datiuum tranſeunt: vt Verg. *Sis bonus ô fœlixque tuis.* Mar. *Turba grauis paci, placidæque inimica quieti.* *Eſt finitimus oratori poeta.* Ouidius. *Qui color albus erat, nunc eſt contrarius albo.*

Commodū & incommodum.

Martialis. *Iucundus amicis. Omnibus ſupplex.*

Horatius. *Si facis vt patriæ ſit idoneus, vtilis agro.*

Huc referuntur adiectiua ex con præpoſitione compoſita: vt Contubernalis, commilito, conſeruus, cognatus. &c.

Compoſita cum con.

Quædam ex his quæ ſimilitudinem ſignificant, etiam genitiuo gaudent: vt Lucanus. *Quem metuis, par huius erat.*

Terentius. *Patres æquum eſſe cenſent nos iamiam à pueris illico naſci ſenes, neque illarum affines eſſe rerum, quas fert adoleſcentia.*

Idem. *Domini ſimilis es.* Auſonius. *Mens conſcia recti.*

Vergilius. *Præterea regum ſibi fidiſſima dextra.* *Ouidii ipſe ſui.*

Communis, alienus, immunis, varijs caſibus ſeruiunt: vt Cicero. *Communis animantium omnium eſt, coniunctionis appetitus procreandi cauſa. Mors omnibus communis. Hoc mihi tecum commune eſt.*

Similitudo

Varia conſtruct. quorundam adiectiuorum.

Saluſt. *Non alienus conſilij.* Seneca. *Alienus ambitioni.*

Cicero. *Non alienus à Scæuolæ ſtudijs.*

Ouidius. *—vobis immunibus huius Eſſe mali dabitur.*

Plinius. *Caprificus omnibus immunis eſt.* *Immunes ab illis malis ſumus.*

Natus, commodus, incommodus, vtilis, inutilis, vehemens, aptus, interdum etiam accuſatiuo cum præpoſitione adiunguntur:

cur: vt Cicero. *Natus ad gloriam.*

In Bilis & dus. Verbalia in bilis, accepta paſſiuè: vt & participia, ſeu potius participialia in dus, datiuo adiecto gaudent: vt

Statius. *—nulli penetrabilis astro, Lucus erat.*

Martialis. *O mihi poſt nullos Iuli memorande ſodales.*

ACCVSATIVVS.

Menſura. Magnitudinis mẽſura, ſubijcitur adiectiuis in accuſatiuo: vt *Gnomon ſeptem pedes longus, umbram non amplius quatuor pedes longam reddit.* Interdum & in ablatiuo: vt

Columella. *Fons latus pedibus tribus, altus triginta.*

Interdum etiam & genitiuo: vt Colu. *In morem horti areas latas pedum denûm, longas pedum quinquagenûm facito.*

ABLATIVVS.

Copia & Inopia. Adiectiua, quæ ad copiam, egeſtatémue pertinent, interdum ablatiuo, interdum & genitiuo gaudent: vt

Plautus. *Amor & melle & felle eſt foecundiſsimus.*

Horatius. *Diues agris, diues poſitis in foenore nummis.*

Vergilius. *At feſſæ, multa referunt ſe nocte minores, Crura thymo plenæ.*

Idem. *Quæ regio in terris noſtri non plena laboris?*

Idem. *Diues opum, diues picti uestis & auri.*

Perſius. *O curuæ in terras animæ, & cœleſtium inanes.*

Expers fraudis. *Gratiæ beatus.*

Diuerſitas. Nomina diuerſitatis, ablatiuum ſibi cum præpoſitione ſubijciunt: vt Vergilius. *Alter ab illo. Aliud ab hoc. Diuerſum ab iſto.* Nonnunquam etiam datiuum: vt *Huic diuerſum.*

Adiectiua regunt ablatiuum ſignificantem cauſam: vt *Pallidus ira. Incuruus ſenectute. Liuida armis brachia. Trepidus morte futura.*

Modus rei Forma vel modus rei, adijcitur nominibus in ablatiuo: vt *Facies miris modis pallida. Nomine Grammaticus, re barbarus.*

Cicero. *Sum tibi natura parens, præceptor conſilijs.*

Vergilius. *Troianus origine Cæſar. Spe diues, re pauper. Syrus natione.*

Dignus. &c. Dignus, indignus, præditus, captus, contentus, extorris, auferendi caſum adiectum volunt: vt Ter. *Dignus es odio.*

Idem. *Qui filium haberem tali ingenio præditum.*

Verg. *Aut oculis capti fodere cubilia talpæ.* Idem. *Sorte tua contentus ab*

Horum nonnulla genitiuum interdum vendicant: vt
Ouidius. *Militia eſt operis altera digna tui.*
Vergilius. *Deſcendam magnorum haud quaquam indignus auorum.*

PRONOMINVM CONſtructio.

Primitiua pronomina

Mei, tui, ſui, noſtri, veſtri, genitiui primitiuorum, ponũtur cùm paſſio ſignificatur: vt *Languet deſiderio tui.*
Ouidius. *Parsq; tui latitat corpore clauſa meo.* *Imago noſtri.*

Meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter, veſter, adijciuntur cum actio vel poſſeſſio rei denotatur: vt *Fauet deſiderio tuo.* *Imago noſtra.* id eſt, *quam nos poſſidemus.*

Deriuata Pronomina

Noſtrûm & veſtrûm genitiui, ſequũtur diſtributiua, partitiua, comparatiua & ſuperlatiua: vt *Vnuſquiſque veſtrûm.* *Nemo noſtrûm.* *Ne cui veſtrûm ſit mirũ.* *Maior veſtrûm.* *Maximus natu noſtrûm.*

Poſſeßiua Pronomina

Hęc poſſeſſiua, meus, tuus, ſuus, noſter & veſter, hos genitiuos poſt ſe recipiũt: Ipſius, ſolius, vnius, duorum, triũ, &c omnium, plurium, paucorũ, cuiuſque: & genitiuos participiorum, quæ ad genitiuum primitiui in poſſeſſiuo incluſum referuntur: vt *Ex tuo ipſius animo coniecturam feceris.*
Cicero. *Dico mea vnius opera Rempublicam eſſe liberatam.*
Idem. *Meum ſolius peccatum corrigi non poteſt.*
Eraſmus. *Noſter duorum euentus oſtendat, vtra gens ſit melior.*
In ſua cuiuſque laude præſtantior. *Noſtra omnium memoria.*
Brutus ad Ciceronem. *Veſtris paucorum reſpondet laudibus.*
Horatius. *–ſcripta –Cum mea nemo legat, vulgo recitare timetis.*

Reciproca

Sui, & ſuus, reciproca ſunt, hoc eſt ſemper reflectuntur ad id, quod præceſſit in eadem oratione: vt
Petrus nimium admiratur ſe. *Parcit erroribus ſuis.*
Aut annexa per copulam: vt *Magnopere Petrus rogat, ne ſe deſeras.*
Cicero reminiſcitur clientum ſuorum.

Ipſe.

Ipſe, ex pronominibus ſolùm trium perſonarum ſignificationem repræſentat: vt *Ipſe vidi, Ipſe videris, Ipſe dixit.*
Et nominibus pariter ac pronominibus adiungitur: vt
Ipſe ego, Ipſe ille, Ipſe Hercules.

Idem.

Idem, etiam omnibus perſonis iungi poteſt: vt *Ego idem adſum.*

ſum. Terentius. *Idem has nuptias perge facere.*
Vergilius. *—idem iungat vulpes, & mulgeat hircos.*

Demonſt. Hæc demonſtratiua, Hic, ille, iſte, ſic diſtinguuntur. Hic mihi proximum demonſtrat: Iſte, eum qui apud te eſt.

Ille, eum qui ab vtroque remotus eſt, indicat.

Ille & iſte. Ille, tum vſurpatur, cum ob eminentiam rem quãpiam demonſtramus; vt *Alexander ille Magnus.* Iſte verò ponitur, quando cum contemptu rei alicuius mentionem facimus: vt Terent. *Iſtum æmulum quoad poteris, ab ea pellito.*

Hic & ille. Hic & ille, cum ad duo antepoſita referuntur, hic ad poſterius & propiꝰ: ille ad prius & remotiꝰ propriè & vſitatiſſimè referri debet: vt Columel. *Agricolæ contrarium eſt paſtoris propoſitum: ille quàm maximè ſubacto & puro ſolo gaudet, hic nouali graminoſoque: ille fructum è terra ſperat, hic è pecore.* Eſt tamen vbi è diuerſo pronomen Hic, ad remotius ſuppoſitum referri inuenias, & Ille, ad proximius.

VERBORVM CONSTRVCTIO.

Nominatiuus poſt verbum

[illegible]

Nominatiuus verbo. Verba ſubſtantiua, vt Sum, forem, fio, exiſto: verba vocandi paſſiua, vt nominor, appellor, dicor, vocor, nuncupor, & iis ſimilia: vt ſcribor, ſalutor, habeor, exiſtimor. Item verba geſtus: vt ſedeo, dormio, cubo, incedo, curro, vtrinque nominatiuum expetunt: vt *Deus eſt ſummum bonum.* [illegible] *Fides religionis noſtræ fundamentum habetur.* *Malus paſtor dormit ſupinus.* Lactantius. *Homo incedit erectus in cœlum.*

Denique omnia ferè verba poſt ſe nominatiuũ habent adiectiui nominis, quod cũ ſuppoſito verbi, caſu, genere & numero concordat: vt [illegible]

[illegible] *ſolidi.*

Infinitum quoque utrinque eoſdem caſus habet, præcipuè cum verba optandi, eiſque ſimilia accedunt: vt Hypocrita *cupit videri iuſtus.* Hypocrita *cupit ſe videri iuſtum.* *Malo diues eſſe quàm haberi.* *Malo me diuitem eſſe quàm haberi.* Claudianus. *Viuitur exiguo melius.* *—natura beatis Omnibus eſſe dedit, ſi quis cognouerit vti.* Martialis.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Martialis. *Nobis non licet esse tam diſertis, vel diſertas.*
Terentius. *Expedit bonas eſſe vobis.*
Ouidius. *[illegible] eſſe [illegible].* Quamuis in his poſitis exemplis, ſubaudiuntur accuſatiui ante Verba infinita. *Nos eſſe diſertos. Vos eſſe bonas. Me eſſe pium.*

GENITIVVS POST VERBVM.

SVm, genitiuum poſtulat, quoties ſignificat poſſeſſionem, aut ad aliquid pertinere: vt Vergilius. *Pecus eſt Melibœi.*

Poſſeſſ. &c.

Cicero. *Adoleſcentis eſt, maiores natu vereri.*
Vergilius. *[illegible] eſt [illegible], & debellare ſuperbos.*

officium, &c.

Excipiuntur hi nominatiui, meum, tuum, ſuum, noſtrum, veſtrum, humanum, [illegible] & ſimilia.
[illegible]
Terentius. *[illegible] iracundum eſſe. Humanum eſt iraſci.*

At hic ſubintelligi videtur officium, quod aliquando etiam exprimitur: vt Terentius. *Tuum eſt officium has bene vt aſſimules nuptias.*

Verba æſtimandi, genitiuis gaudent: vt *[illegible] ſit pecunia. Pudor [illegible], vel pro nihilo, habentur [illegible].*

Aeſtimandi verba.

Horatius. *[illegible] priſci temporis annis.*

Aeſtimo, vel genitiuum vel ablatiuum adſciſcit: vt
Val. Max. *Non [illegible] magno [illegible] virtus æſtimanda eſt.*

Flocci, nauci, nihili, pili, aſſis, huius, teruntij, his verbis æſtimo, pendo, facio, peculiariter adijciuntur: vt *[illegible], qui me pili æſtimat.*
Singularia [illegible] *boni conſulo. Aequi boni facio.* Id eſt, *in bonam accipio partem.*

Verba accuſandi, damnandi, monendi, abſoluendi, & conſimilia, genitiuum poſt ſe [illegible] crimen ſignificet: vt

Accuſandi verba.

Plaut. *[illegible]*
Cicero. *[illegible]*
Ouidius. *Parce tuum vatem ſceleris damnare, Cupido.*
Admonebo [illegible] fortunæ. Errati abſoluit [illegible].

Vertitur hic genitiuus aliquando in ablatiuum, vel cum præpoſitione, vel ſine præpoſitione: vt
Cicero. *[illegible] eodem crimine.*

Gellius. *Vxorem de pudicitia grauiter accuſauit.*

Cicero. *Putas et de re [illegible] eſſe.*

Vterque, nullus, alter, neuter, alius, ambo, & [illegible] gradus, nominis in ablatiuo id genus verbis ſubijciuntur [illegible]

Accuſas furti, an ſtupri, an vtroque? ſiue de vtroque? [illegible] ambobus? Neutro, vel de neutro. De pluribus ſimul accuſare.

miſereor &c.

Satago, miſereor, miſereſco, genitiuum admittunt, vt

Ter. *[illegible] ſatagit.* **Verg.** *[illegible]*

Statius. *Et generis miſereſce tui.*

At miſereor, & miſereſco, rarò cum datiuo leguntur.

Seneca. *[illegible]*

Boetius. *Dilige iure bonos, [illegible]*

Reminiſcor &c.

Reminiſcor, obliuiſcor, [illegible] deſiderant, vt *Datæ fidei reminiſcitur.* [illegible]

[illegible]

Terent. *[illegible]*

Plautus. *[illegible]*

Memini de [illegible]

Potior, aut genitiuo, aut [illegible]

Plautus. *[illegible]*

Vergilius. *[illegible]*

DATIVVS POST VERBVM.

Verba acquirendi.

OMnia verba [illegible] rei, cui aliquid [illegible]

Plautus. *[illegible] nec ſeruiet, nec [illegible].*

Vergilius. *Neſcio quis teneros oculus mihi faſcinat agnos.*

Huic regulæ [illegible]

In primis, verba [illegible] regunt datiuum: vt **Vergil.** [illegible]

Agricolæ. *Non potes [illegible]*

Idem. *—validis incumbere remis.* [illegible]

[illegible] quædam [illegible]

Cicero. *Vnum ſtudeo [illegible]*

Plautus. [illegible]

ſtens.
ſtudeo huic rei
in hanc rem
impendo curam
operam vel laborem
ſtudium huic rei
in hanc rem. et
hanc rem.

Cicero. In hec [illegible] plus [illegible] eloquentiam [illegible] ad [illegible].

Verba comparandi regunt datiuum: vt

Vergil. –sic paruis componere magna solebam.

Fratri se & [illegible] & [illegible] adaequauit.

Interdum adduntur ablatiuus cum praepositione: vt

Compara Vergilium cum Homero.

Aliquando Accusatiuum cum praepositione: vt

Si ad eum conferatur, nihil est.

Verba comparandi.

Verba dandi & reddendi, regunt datiuum: vt Fortuna multis nimium dedit, nulli satis. Ingratus est, qui gratiam benemerenti non rependit. [illegible] Dono tibi hoc munus. Dono te hoc munere. Cicero. Huic res aliquid temporis impertire. Terent. Plurima salute Parmenonem summum suum impartit Gnatho. [illegible] equum praebe. Ouid. vt placet [illegible] consuluisse viro. id est, dedisse consilium. vel etiam prospexisse.

Verba dandi.

Verba [illegible].

Lucanus. [illegible] consilium.

[illegible]

Terent. [illegible] in te atque in [illegible] consulito. id est, [illegible].

Dicto, [illegible] id est, [illegible].

[illegible]

Verba composita.

Verba promittendi & [illegible], regunt datiuum: vt

Cicero. [illegible] esse [illegible].

[illegible] Aes alienum [illegible].

Verba promittendi.

Verba imperandi [illegible] regunt datiuum: vt

Horatius. [illegible]

Idem. Quid de quoque viro, & cui dicas saepe caueto.

Verba imperandi.

[illegible] Refero tibi & ad te [illegible] Mitto tibi & ad te [illegible] ad intelligentiam [illegible]. Do ad [illegible].

[illegible]

Varia constructio.

Verba seruiendi datiuum regunt: vt Hor. [illegible]

[illegible] hoc decet. [illegible] quidem.

Verba seruiendi. vens

Verba obsequendi & repugnandi, datiuum regunt: vt

[illegible] pari. Quae [illegible]

Verba obsequendi, repugnandi.

[illegible] Idem [illegible]

Persius, [illegible] occurrite morbo. [illegible]

At ex his quaedam cum aliis casibus [illegible] ni-hil potuit accedere. Hoc [illegible] omnes. Terentius. Haec fratri [illegible]

Iuuen. [illegible] Au-sculto te. id est, audio. [illegible]

Certat cum illo. & Graecanice [illegible] duos. Vergilius. [illegible] in die [illegible]

Verba [illegible] & [illegible] [illegible] Terent. [illegible]

Sum cum compositis [illegible]

Rex [illegible]

Horat. [illegible]

Datiuum post [illegible] verba [illegible] cum [illegible] Ouid. [illegible]

Verba cō-posita. [illegible] unico, praecedo, praecurro, [illegible]

AD. [illegible]

[illegible]

SVB. T[illegible]

ANTE. [illegible]

POST. [illegible]

Verg. Postposui tamen [illegible]

Terentius [illegible]

OB. Terentius [illegible]

IN. Impendet [illegible]

INTER. [illegible]

Verba con-structio. [illegible]

Terent. In manu hoc [illegible] Plin. [illegible]

[illegible] pro [illegible]

Persius. [illegible]

Vergilius. [illegible]

[illegible]

Horatius

[illegible] *cui vrbanissime [illegible]*

Sunt enim multi alii, genitiuum adiiciunt datiuum: vt [illegible] *fore, quod mihi* [illegible]

[illegible] *accipere debeo fateri.*

Est vbi hic datiuus, tibi aut sibi, aut etiam mihi, nulla necessitatis, sed venustatis potius causa additur: vt

Ego [illegible] *effectum reddam.*

Terentius. *Expedi mihi hoc negotium. Suo sibi hunc iugulo gladio.*

ACCVSATIVVS POST VERBVM.

Verba transitiua cuiuscunque generis, siue actiui, siue communis, siue deponentis, exigunt accusatiuum: vt Horat. *Percontatorem fugito, nam garrulus idem est.* Idem. *Nec retinent patulae* [illegible] Vergilius. [illegible] *depopulatus.*

Verba transitiua.

Quin etiam verba, quamlibet alioqui intransitiua atque absoluta, accusatiuum admittunt cognatae significationis: vt Cicero. *Tertiam aetatem hominum viuebat Nestor.* Vergilius. [illegible] *videtur Ire viam.* Plautus. [illegible]

Neutra transitiua.

Hunc accusatiuum [illegible] autores non rarò in ablatiuum: vt Plautus. *Dis volentibus* [illegible] *recta via.*

[illegible] quae figurate accusatiuum habent: vt [illegible]

Iuuenalis. *Qui curios simulant, et Bacchanalia viuunt.* Horatius. *Pastillos Rufillus olet, Gorgonius hircum.*

Nomen pretii.

Vili &c.

DVO ACCVSATIVI.

Verba rogandi, docendi, [illegible] vestiendi, duplicem regunt accusatiuum: vt

Verba rogandi.

[illegible] *Dedocebo istos mores,* [illegible] *Induit se calceos, quos prius exuerat.*

[illegible] mutant alterum accusatiuum in ablatiuum: vt

Vergil. [illegible]

[illegible]

Veſtiendi verba. Veſtiendi verba, interdum mutant alterum accuſatiuum in ablatiuum vel datiuum: vt *Induo te tunica, vel* [illegible]

Ouid. *[illegible]* Cicero. *[illegible]*

ABLATIVVS POST VERBVM.

QVoduis verbum admittit ablatiuum ſignificantem inſtrumentum, aut cauſam, aut modum actionis.

INSTRVMENTVM.

vt, *De*[illegible] *armis, ſed morte ſubegit Ieſus.*

Horat. *Naturam expellas furca licet, vſque recurret.*

Vergilius. *[illegible]*

CAVSA.

Terent. *Gaudeo (ita me dij ament) gnati cauſa.* *[illegible]*

Horatius. *Inuidus alterius rebus, macreſcit opimis.*

MODVS ACTIONIS.

vt *Mira celeritate rem peregit.*

Iuuen. *Inuigilate viri, tacito nam tempora greſſu*

Diffugiunt, nulloq́; ſono conuertitur annus.

Ouidius. *Dum vires anniq́; ſinunt, tolerate labores:*

Iam veniet tacito curua ſenecta pede.

Ablatiuo cauſę & modi actionis aliquando additur præpoſitio: vt *[illegible]*

Nomen precij. Quibuſlibet verbis ſubijcitur nomen precij in ablatiuo caſu: vt Terentio, *ſex minis* [illegible]

Liuius. *Multo ſanguine ac vulneribus ea* [illegible]

Vili. &c. Vili, paulo, minimo, magno, nimio, plurimo, dimidio, duplo, adijciuntur ſæpè ſine ſubſtantiuis: vt

[illegible]

Seneca. *Conſtat paruo fames, magno faſtidium.*

Exceptio. Excipiuntur hi genitiui [illegible] tanti, quanti, pluris, minoris, [illegible]

[illegible] *fortaſſe etiam minoris.*

Ouidius. *Vis* [illegible]

Sin addantur ſubſtantiua, in ablatiuo efferentur. [illegible]

Ad

Aul. Gell. [illegible] quanta [illegible]

Minori precio vendidi, quam emi.

[illegible] ablatiuo iunctum reperitur: vt Varro. *Denarij dicti, quod denos aeris valebant: quinarij, quod quinos.*

Valeo

Verba abundandi, implendi, onerandi, & his diuerſa, ablatiuo gaudent: vt Terentius. *Amore abundas Antipho.*

Verba abundandi.

Malo virum pecunia, quam pecuniam viro indigentem. Saluſtius. *Sylla omnes ſuos diuitijs expleuit.* Terentius. *Hoc te crimine expedi.* Cicero. *Homines nequiſſimi, quibus* [illegible] Vergilius. *Ego hoc te faſce leuabo.* Saluſtius. [illegible] *ſui ſermone participauit.*

Verba communia.

Ex quibus quaedam [illegible] quam etiam in genitiuum leguntur: vt Verg. [illegible] Terentius. [illegible] *partis.*

Ablat. abſolutus.

Quid eſt quod in hac cauſa defenſione egeat. Vergilius. *Implentur veteris Bacchi pinguiſque ferinae.* Idem. *Poſtquam* [illegible] Cicero. *Omnes mihi labores leues fuere,* [illegible] [illegible] *ſermone ſui participauit* [illegible]

[illegible] Fungor.

Fungor, fruor, vtor, & ſimilia, ablatiuo iunguntur: Cicero. *Qui adipiſci veram gloriam volunt, iuſtitiae fungantur officijs.* [illegible] Vergilius. [illegible] Caeſar. *Qui ſui* [illegible] *gloriarentur.* [illegible] Vergilius. [illegible]

Diuerſi caſus.

[illegible] Macrobius. [illegible] Plautus. [illegible]

Proſequor te amore, laude, honore, [illegible] ro. Afficio te gaudio, [illegible] dolore [illegible]

Proſequor. Afficio.

Mereor, cum aduerbijs, bene, male, melius, peius, optime, peſſime, ablatiuo adhaeret, cum praepoſitione De: vt [illegible]

Mereor.

Vapulo, veneo, liceo, exulo, fio, neutropaſſiua, paſſiuam conſtructionem habent: vt A praeceptore vapulabis. Malo a ciue ſpoliari.

Conſtruct. neutropaſſ.

De me nunquam bene meritus es. [illegible] Erasmus de lingua Latina optimè meritus est. Catilina pessimè de republica meritus.

Verba acci-piendi. Quædam accipiendi, distandi, & auferendi verba, ablatiuũ cum præpositione optant: vt [illegible] Luc. A turpibus vir abstinet ira magistro. Nescit à principibus [illegible] Procul absit ab vrbe imperator.

Vertitur hic ablatiuus, aliquando in datiuum: vt Horatius. Viuere si rectè nescis, discede peritis. Ouidius. Est virum placitis abstinuisse bonis. Vergilius. Heu fuge nate dea, teque his (ait) eripe flammis.

Verba com-parandi. Verbis quę vim cõparationis obtinent, adijcitur ablatiuus significans mensuram excessus: vt [illegible] quo ætate præstant, ab iis virtutibus superantur.

Ablat. ab-solutus. Quibuslibet verbis additur ablatiuus absolutè sumptus: vt Imperante Augusto, natus est Christus: imperante Tiberio, crucifixus. Iuuenalis. Credo pudicitiam Saturno rege moratam In terris. Nil desperandum Christo duce, & auspice Christo. Iam Maria audito Christum venisse [illegible]

Synecdoche. Verbis quibusdam additur auferendi casus per Synecdochen, & poeticè accusatiuus: vt Aegrotat animo magis quam corpore. [illegible] Candet dentes. Rubet capillos.

Quædam tamen [illegible] in gignendi casu: vt Absurdè facis qui angas te animi. [illegible] Plaut. Discrucior animi, quia ab domo abeundum est mihi.

Diuersi ca-sus. Eidem verbo [illegible] vt Dedit mihi vestem pignori [illegible]

Passiuis additur ablatiu' [illegible] interdum & datiuus [illegible] Cicero. Honesta bonis viris [illegible]

Quorum participia [illegible]

[illegible]

Cæteri casus manent in passiuis, qui [illegible]

[illegible]

Constructi. neutropass. Vapulo, veneo, liceo, exulo, fio, neutropassiua, passiuam constructionem habent: vt A præceptore vapulabit. Malo à ciue spoliari.

liari, quàm ab hoste vincere. Quid fiet ab illis, virtus paruo precio licet omnibus. Cur à conuiuijs cessas philosophe?

Quibusdam tum verbis, tum adiectiuis, familiariter subijciuntur verba infinita: vt

Vergilius. *Iuuat vsque morari, Et conferre gradum.*

Ouid. *Dicere quæ puduit, scribere iussit amor.*

Martialis. *Vis fieri diues Pontice? nil cupias.*

Vergilius. *—& erat tum dignus amari.*

Horatius. *Audax omnia perpeti. Gens humana ruit per vetitum nefas.*

Ponuntur interdum figuratè & absolutè verba infinita: vt *Haeccine fieri flagitia?* subauditur decet, oportet, par est, æquum est: aut aliquid simile.

Vergilius. *Criminibus terrere nouis, hinc spargere voces*
In vulgum ambiguas, & quærere conscius arma. id est, *terrebat, spargebat, quærebat.*

Gerundia in nomina [illegible]

DE GERVNDIIS

Gerundia siue Gerundiuę voces, & supina, regunt casus suorum verborum: vt Cic. *Efferor studio videndi parentes.* Vt.

Ouidius. *Vtendum est ætate, cito pede præterit ætas.*

Verg. *—scitique [illegible] Phœbi [illegible].*

Gerundia in Di, pendent à quibusdam tum substantiuis, tum adiectiuis: vt Verg. *Et quæ tanta fuit Romam tibi causa videndi?* Di.

Idem. *Cecropias innatus apes amor vrget habendi.*

Idem. *[illegible]*

Poëticè infinitiuus modus loco gerundij ponitur: vt Nota.

Vergilius. *—studium quibus arua tueri. Peritus medicari.*

Interdum non inuenustè adijcitur gerundij vocibus etiam genitiuus pluralis: vt *Quum illorum videndi gratia me in forum contulissem.* Terentius. *Date crescendi copiam nouarum. Concessa est [illegible]* Nota.

Gerundia in Do, pendent ab his præpositionibus: A, ab, abs, de, e, ex, cum, in, pro: vt Cicc. *Ignaui à discendo citò deterrentur. Amor & amicitia, vtrumque ab amando dictum est.* Do.

Cicero. In defendendo, quàm in accusando maior gloria comparatur.

Consultatur de transeundo in [illegible].

Quintilianus. *Recte scribendi ratio, cum loquendo coniuncta est.*
Plautus. *Pro vapulando ab hoste mercedem petam.*

Ponuntur & absque praepositione: vt
Vergil. *-alitur vitium, crescitque tegendo. Scribendo disces scribere.*

Dum. Gerundia in dum, pendent ab his praepositionibus: Inter, ante, ad, ob, propter: vt *Inter coenandum hilares esto.*
Vergilius. *-ante domandum, ingentes tollent animos.*
Cicero. *Locus ad agendum amplissimus.*
Idem. *Ob absoluendum munus ne corrumpito. Veni propter te redimendum.*

Cum significatur necessitas, ponitur citra praepositionem addito verbo Est. Iu. *Orandum est, vt sit mens sana in corpore sano.*
Vergilius. *Vigilandum est ei qui cupit vincere.*

Gerundia in nomina vertuntur. Vertuntur gerundi voces in nomina adiectiua: vt
Vergilius. *Tantus amor florum, & generandi gloria mellis.*
Ad accusandos homines duci praemio, proximum latrocinio est.
Cur adeo delectaris criminibus inferendis?

DE SVPINIS.

V m. Prius Supinum actiuè significat, & sequitur verbum aut participium significans motum ad locum: vt
Ouidius. *Spectatum veniunt, veniunt spectentur vt ipsae.*
[illegible] [illegible]

Illa verò, Do venum, do filiam nuptum, [illegible] habent morem: At hoc supinum [illegible], & cum infinito iri, passiuè significat: vt Plaut. *[illegible] [illegible]*. Terent. *[illegible] [illegible]*
Poeticè dicunt, [illegible] *Vado videre.*

Nota. Ponitur & absolutè cum verbo est: vt
Terentius. *Actum est, ilicet peristi.*
Ouidius. *[illegible]*

V. Posterius supinum passiuè significat, & sequitur nomina adiectiua: vt *[illegible] [illegible] pergere.*
Quod factu foedum est, idem est & dictu turpe.
Qui pennas non [illegible]
In his verò, [illegible] magis potius censenda videntur quam supina.

DE TEMPORE ET LOCO.

Tempus.

QVæ ſignificãt partem temporis, in ablatiuo frequentius vſurpantur, in accuſatiuo rarò: vt *Nemo mortalium omnibus horis ſapit. Nocte latent mendæ. Id temporis creatus eſt conſul.* Quanquã hęc eclipſis videtur eſſe prępoſitionis per, vel ſub.

Pars temporis.

Quæ autem durationem temporis & continuationem denotant, in accuſatiuo, interdum & ablatiuo efferuntur: vt

Duratio temporis.

Vergilius. *Hic iam ter centum totos regnabitur annos.*
Idem. *Noctes atque dies patet atri ianua Ditis.*
Idem. *Hic tamen hanc mecum poteris requieſcere noctem.*
Suetonius. *Imperauit triennio & decem menſibus, octoq́; diebus.*
Dicimus etiam, *In paucis diebus. De die. De nocte.* Promitto in diem.
Commodo in menſem. Annos ad quinquaginta natus. Per tres annos ſtudui.
Puer id ætatis. Non plus triduum, aut triduo.
Tertio, vel ad tertium calendas, vel calendarum.

SPACIVM LOCI.

Spacium loci in accuſatiuo effertur, interdum & in ablatiuo: vt Vergilius. *Dic quibus in terris (& eris mihi magnus Apollo)*

Tres pateat cœli ſpacium non amplius vlnas.

Iam mille paſſus proceſſeram, abeſt bidui. ſubintelligitur ſpacium vel ſpacio, itinere vel iter. *Abeſt ab vrbe quingentis millibus paſſuum.*

APPELLATIVA LOCORVM.

Nomina appellatiua, & nomina maiorum locorum, adduntur ferè cũ prępoſitione verbis ſignificantibus in loco, ad locum, à loco, aut per locum: vt *In foro verſatur. Meruit ſub rege in Gallia.* Vergilius. *—ad templum non æquæ Palladis ibant Illiades.* Saluſt. *Legantur in Hiſpaniam* [illegible]
E Sicilia diſcedens, Rhodum veni. Per mare ibis ad Indos.

Omne verbum admittit genitiuum proprij nominis loci, in quo fit actio, modò primę vel ſecundæ declinationis & ſingularis numeri ſit. Iuue. *Quid Romæ faciam? mentiri neſcio.*
Terentius. *Samia mihi mater fuit, ea habitabat Rhodi.*

Lõca propria.

Hi genitiui, humi, domi, militiæ, belli, propriorum ſequuntur formam: vt Terent. *Domi belliq́; ſimul viximus*

Cicero.

Cicero. *Parua ſunt foris arma, niſi eſt conſilium domi.*

Domi. Domi, non alios ſecum patitur genitiuos, quàm meæ, tuæ, ſuæ, noſtræ, veſtræ, alienæ: vt *Veſcor domi meæ, non alienæ.*

Verùm ſi proprium loci nomen pluralis duntaxat numeri, aut tertiæ declinationis fuerit, in datiuo aut ablatiuo ponitur: vt *Colchus an Aſſyrius, Thebis nutritus an Argis.* Sueton. *Lentulum Getulicum Tiburi genitum* [illegible] *præfectum.* Cicero. *Cum* [illegible] *Carthagini.* Horatius. *Romæ Tibur amem ventoſus, Tibure Romam.* Cicero. *Quum tu Narbone menſas hoſpitum conuomeres.* Idem. *Commendo tibi domum eius, quæ eſt Sicyone.*

Sic vtimur ruri vel rure, in ablatiuo: vt *Ruri ferè ſe continet.* Perſius. *Rure paterno eſt tibi far modicum.*

AD LOCVM.

Verbis ſignificantibus motum ad locum, apponitur proprium loci in accuſatiuo: vt *Conceſſit Cantabrigiam, ad capiendum ingenij cultum. Eo Londinum ad merces emendas.*

Ad eundem modum vtimur Domus & Rus: vt Vergilius. *Ite domum ſaturæ, venit Heſperus, ite capellæ.*

A LOCO. PER LOCVM.

Verbis ſignificantibus motum à loco, aut per locū, adijcitur proprium loci in ablatiuo: vt *Niſi ante Roma profectus eſſes, nunc eam relinqueres. Eboraco (ſiue per Eboracum) ſum profectus iter.*

Ad eundem modum vſurpantur Domus & Rus: vt *Nuper exijt domo.* Terentius. *Timeo ne pater rure redierit.*

IMPERSONALIVM CONſtructio.

GENITIVVS.

HAec tria Impersonalia, Intereſt, refert, & eſt, quibuſlibet genitiuis annectuntur, præter hos ablatiuos fœminino: meâ, tuâ, ſuâ, noſtrâ, veſtrâ, & cuiâ: vt *Intereſt magiſtratus tueri bonos, animaduertere in malos.*

Refert omnium Chriſtianæ reipublicæ, Epiſcopos doctos & pios eſſe.

Prudentis eſt multa diſſimulare. Tua refert teipſum noſſe.

Cicero. *Ea cædes ſi potiſſimum crimini datur, detur ei, cuia intereſt, non ei cuia nihil intereſt.*

Adiunguntur

Adijciuntur & illi genitiui, tanti, quanti, magni, parui, quanticunque, tantidem: vt *Magni refert quibuſcum vixeris. Tanti refert honeſta agere. Veſtra parui intereſt.* Et, *Intereſt ad laudem meam*.

DATIVVS.

In datiuũ feruntur hæc Imperſonalia: Accidit, certum eſt, contingit, cõſtat, confert, cõpetit, conducit, conuenit, placet, diſplicet, dolet, expedit, euenit, liquet, libet, licet, nocet, obeſt, prodeſt, præſtat, patet, ſtat, reſtat, benefit, malefit, ſatisfit, ſupereſt, ſufficit, vacat pro otium eſt: vt *Conuenit mihi tecum.*

Saluſtius. *Emori per virtutem mihi præſtat, quàm per dedecus viuere.*

Non vacat exiguis rebus adeſſe Ioui.

Terent. *Dolet dictum imprudenti adoleſcenti & libero.*

A nouerca malefit priuignis. A Deo nobis benefit.

Vergilius. *Stat mihi caſus renouare omnes.* id eſt, *ſtatutum eſt.*

ACCVSATIVVS.

Hæc Imperſonalia accuſandi caſum exigunt: Iuuat, decet, cum compoſitis, delectat, oportet: vt *Me iuuat ire per altum. Vxorem ædes curare decet. Dedecet viros muliebriter rixari.*

Cato. *Patremfamilias venditorem, non emacem eſſe oportet.*

His verò, attinet, pertinet, ſpectat, propriè additur præpoſitio Ad: vt *Mene vis dicere quod ad te attinet? Spectat ad omnes benè viuere.* Quintilianus. *Pertinet in vtramque partem.*

His Imperſonalibus ſubijcitur accuſatiuus cum genitiuo: Pœnitet, tædet, miſeret, miſereſcit, pudet, piget: vt Cicero. *Si ad centeſimum vixiſſet annũ, ſenectutis eum ſuæ non pœniteret. Tædet animam meam vitæ meæ. Aliorum te miſeret. Tui nec miſeret, nec pudet. Fratris me quidem pudet, pigétque.*

Accuſatiuus cum Genitiuo.

Nonnulla imperſonalia remigrant aliquando in perſonalia: vt Vergil. *Non omnes arbuſta iuuant, humileſq; myricæ.*

Ouidius. *Nanque decent animos, mollia regna tuos.*

Seneca. *Agricolam arbor ad frugem producta, delectat. Nemo miſerorũ commiſereſcit. Te non pudet iſtud? Non te hæc pudent?*

perducta.

Cœpit, incipit, deſinit, debet, ſolet, & poteſt, imperſonalibus iuncta, imperſonalium formam induunt: vt Quintilianus. *Vbi primum cœperat non conuenire, quæſtio oriebatur.*

Idem. *Tales ſolet duorum* [illegible] *illum ſibi diis fœderis*
Sacerdotem [illegible] *pulſare* [illegible]

Quintilianus. *Perueniri ad ſummum, niſi ex principiis non poteſt.*

Verbum imperſonale paſſiuæ vocis, ſimilem cũ perſonalib' paſſiuis caſũ obtinet: vt Cæſar. *Ab hoſtibus cõſtanter pugnatur.* Qui quidem caſus interdum non exprimitur: vt Verg. *Strato diſcumbitur oſtro.*

Verbum imperſonale paſſiuæ vocis, pro ſingulis perſonis, vtriuſque numeri indifferenter accipi poteſt: vt *Statur.* id eſt *ſto, ſtas, ſtat. ſtamus, ſtatis, ſtant.* Videlicet ex vi adiuncti obliqui: vt *Statur à me.* id eſt, *ſto. Statur ab illis.* id eſt *ſtant.*

PARTICIPII CONſtructio.

Participia regunt caſus verborum à quibus deriuantur: vt Verg. —*duplices tendens ad ſidera palmas,* *Talia voce refert.* Idem. *Vbera lacte domum referunt diſtenta capellæ. Diligendus ab omnibus.*

Quamuis in his vſitatior eſt datiuus: vt Terentius. *Reſtat Chremes, qui mihi exorandus eſt.*

GENITIVVS.

Genitiuus. Participiorum voces, cum fiunt nomina, genitiuum poſtulãt: vt Saluſt. *Alieni appetens, ſui profuſus.* Cic. [illegible] *Imperitus belli.* [illegible] *Indoctus pilæ.*

ACCVSATIVVS.

Accuſatiuus. Exoſus, peroſus, pertæſus, actiuè ſignificantia, & in accuſatiuum feruntur: vt *immundam ſegnitiem peroſa.*
Aſtronomus [illegible]

Suetonius. *Pertæſus ignauiam ſuam.*

Exoſus, & peroſus, etiam cum dandi caſu leguntur, videlicet paſſiuè ſignificantia: vt *Germanis Romanum* [illegible] *Exoſus Deo & ſanctis.*

ABLATIVVS.

Ablatiuus: Natus, prognatus, ſatus, cretus, creatus, ortus, editus, in ablatiuum feruntur. vt Terent. *Bonis* [illegible] *prognatus parentibus.* Vergilius. —*ſate ſanguine diuum.* Idem. *quo ſanguine cretus.* Ouidius. *Venus orta mari, mare præſtat eunti.* *Terra editus.*

ADVERBII CONSTRVCTIO. NOMINATIVVS.

EN & ecce, demonstrandi aduerbia, nominatiuo frequentiùs iunguntur, accusatiuo rariùs. Vergilus. *En Priamum, sunt hic etiam sua præmia laudi.* Cicero. *Ecce tibi status noster.* Verg. *en quatuor aras. Ecce duas tibi Daphni, duóque altaria Phœbo.*

En & Ecce exprobrantis, soli accusatiuo nectuntur: vt *En animum & mentem.* Iuue. *En habitum.* Ter. *Ecce autem alterum.*

GENITIVVS.

Quædam aduerbia loci, temporis, & quantitatis, genitiuum post se recipiunt.

Loci.

Loci: vt Vbi, vbinam, nusquam, eo, longe, quo, vbiuis, huccine: vt *Vbi gentium? Quo terrarum abiit? Nusquam loci inuenitur. Eo impudentiæ ventum est.*

Temporis.

Temporis: vt nunc, tunc, tum, interea, pridie, postridie: vt *Nihil tunc temporis amplius quam flere poteram. Pridie eius diei pugnam inierunt. Pridie calendarum, seu calendas.*

Quantitatis.

Quantitatis: vt parum, satis, abunde. &c. vt *Satis loquentiæ, sapientiæ parum. Abunde fabularum audiuimus.*

Instar.

Gylippus . [illegible]
hc. 4

Instar, æquiparationem, mensuram, aut similitudinem significat: vt Vergil. *Instar montis equum diuina Palladis arte ædificant. Mitto Philippum solum, in quo instar omnium auxiliorum erat. Sed scelus hoc meriti pondus et instar habet.*

Huic apponitur interdum præpositio Ad: vt *Vallis ad instar castrorum clauditur.*

Populus Ro. à parua origine, ad tantæ magnitudinis instar emicuit.

Genitiuus festiuitatis.

Terent. *Ab* [illegible] *gentium* [illegible]. Hic genitiuus gentium, festiuitatis causâ additur.

DATIVVS.

Quædam datiuum admittunt nominum vnde deducta sunt: Vt *Venit obuiam illi.* Nam obuius illi dicitur. *Canit similiter huic.* Et. *Sibi* [illegible]. *Propinque tibi sedet, quàm mihi.*

Sunt & hi datiui aduerbiales: Tempori, luci, vesperi: vt *Tempori venit, quod omnium rerum est primum.* [illegible] *vidi ad nos afferri vesperi.*

Accusatiuus.

ACCVSATIVVS.

Sunt quæ accuſandi caſum admittunt præpoſitionis, vnde ſunt profecta: vt *Caſtra propius vrbem mouentur.* Saluſtius. *Proximè Hiſpaniam ſunt Mauri.*

Cedo. Cedò, flagitantis exhiberi, accuſatiuum regit: vt Terentius. *Cedo quemuis arbitrum.*

ABLATIVVS.

Aduerbia diuerſitatis, aliter, ſecus: & illa duo, ante, poſt, cum ablatiuo non rarò inueniuntur: vt *Multò aliter. Paulò poſt. Multò ante. Longè ſecus.* Vergilius. *–longò poſt tempore venit.* Niſi & ipſa aduerbia potiùs cenſenda ſunt.

Aduerbia comparatiui & ſuperlatiui gradus, admittunt caſus cõparatiuis & ſuperlatiuis aſſuctos ſubiicere, ſicut ante præceptum eſt: ut *Acceſsit propius illo. Optimè omnium dixit.* Cicero. *Legimus propius ad deos, & propius à terris.* Liuius. *Paulò plus trecenta vehicula ſunt amiſſa.* Idem. *Hominum eo die cæſa plus duo millia.*

Plus. Plus, nominatiuo, genitiuo, accuſatiuo, & ablatiuo iunctum reperitur: ut Liuius. *Plus quinquaginta hominum ceciderunt. Abierat acies paulò plus quingentos paſſus.* Terentius. *Dies triginta aut plus eo in naue fui.*

Quibus verborum modis, quæ congruunt aduerbia.

Nota. Vbi, poſtquàm, & cum, temporis aduerbia, interdum indicatiuis, interdum verò ſubiunctiuis apponuntur: vt Vergil. *Hæc vbi dicta dedit.* Ter. *Vbi nos lauerimus, ſi voles lauato.* Vergilius. *Cum faciam vitula pro frugibus, ipſe venito.* Idem. *Cum canerem reges & prælia, Cynthius aurem Vellit.* Hic prius aduerbium, poſterius coniunctio eſſe videntur.

Donec. Donec, pro Quamdiu, indicatiuo gaudet: ut Ouidius. *Donec eram ſoſpes.* Pro quouſque, nunc indicatiuum, nunc ſubiunctiuum exigit: vt Vergilius. *Cogere donec oues ſtabulis, numerumque referre Iuſsit.* Columel. *Donec ea aqua quam adieceris, decocta ſit.* Ouid. *Donec eris fœlix, multos numerabis amicos.*

Dum. Dum, de re præſenti non perfecta, aut pro quamdiu, fatendi modum poſcit: vt Terent. *Dum apparatur virgo in conclaui.*

Idem. [illegible] quod te dignum eſt facis.

Dum pro dummodo, aliàs potentiali, aliàs ſubiunctiuo modo additur: vt *Dum proſim tibi. Dum ne ob hoc me falli comperiar.*

Dum pro donec, ſubiunctiuo tantùm: vt Vergilius. *Tertia dum Latio regnantem viderit æſtas.*

Quoad, pro quamdiu, vel indicatiuis, vel ſubiunctiuis: pro donec, ſubiunctiuis ſolis adhibetur: vt *Quoad expectas contubernalem.* Cicero. *Quoad poſſem & liceret, a latere eius nunquam diſcederem.* [illegible] **Quoad.**

Simulac, ſimulatque indicatiuo & ſubiunctiuo adhærent: vt *Simulac belli patiens erat.* Verg. *& ſimulatque adoleuerit ætas.* **Simulac.**

Quemadmodum, vt, vtcunque, ſicut, vtrunque modum admittit. Eraſmus. *Vt ſalutabis, ita & reſalutaberis.* Horatius. *Vt ſementem feceris, ita & metes.* **Quemadmodum.**

Vt pro poſtquam, indicatiuo iungitur: vt. *Vt ventum eſt in vrbem.*

Quaſi, ſeu, tanquam, perinde, ac ſi, haud, ſecus, ac ſi, quando proprium habent verbum, ſubiunctiuo apponuntur: vt *Tanquam feceris ipſe aliquid.* Terent. *Quaſi non norimus nos inter nos.* Aliquando [illegible] caſus: vt [illegible] **Quaſi, tan.**

[illegible]

Ne, prohibendi, vel imperatiuis, vel ſubiunctiuis præponitur: vt Vergilius. *Ne ſæui magna ſacerdos.* Terentius. [illegible] **Ne.**

Ne, pro non, [illegible]

Aduerbia, accedente caſu, tranſeunt in præpoſitiones: vt Iuuenalis. [illegible]

DE CONIVNCTIONVM

conſtructione.

Coniunctiones copulatiuæ & disiunctiuæ, cum his quatuor quam, niſi, præterquam, an, ſimiles omnino caſus nectunt: vt *Socrates docuit Xenophontem & Platonem.* [illegible] Excepto ſi caſualis [illegible] vel aliud poſcat. vt [illegible] **Cum & tum.**

Horatius. [illegible]

Coniunctiones [illegible]

miles modos & tempora [illegible]

Recto stat corpore, despicitque terras.

Aliquoties autem similes modos, sed diuersa [illegible]

[illegible]

Etsi, &c. [illegible]

dicatiuos [illegible]

[illegible]

Etsi nihil bonum [illegible]

[illegible]

Ouidi[illegible]. *Ipso* [illegible]

Nil tamen [illegible]

Ni, nisi. Ni, nisi, si, siquidem, quod, quia, [illegible]

[illegible] vbi pro postquam [illegible]

& substantiuis adhærens [illegible]

tamen [illegible]

philosophi [illegible]

Si. Si, vtrique modo iungitur. Etsi pro [illegible]

[illegible]

Si quis, tantùm indicatiuo [illegible]

Quando. Quando, quandoqui[illegible]

Verg. *Dicite (quando*[illegible]

[illegible]

Quippe. Quippe, cùm pro[illegible]

Danda est hinc venia [illegible]

Si addideris Qui, vtrunque admittit modum. Vt:

Non est huic danda venia, [illegible] *siue peierauerit.*

Qui. Qui, cum habe[illegible]

Cum. [illegible]

Cum &c. [illegible]

[illegible] autem in [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] in posteriore [illegible] [illegible]

Ne, an, num, interrogandi particulae, indicatiuum amant: vt **Ne. an. num.** Vergilius. *Superatne & [illegible]* [illegible]

At cum [illegible] [illegible] subiunctiuum postulant: ut [illegible]

Vt, causalis seu perfectiua [illegible] & ut pro ne non post verba timoris, nunc potentiali, nunc subiunctiuo iungitur: vt [illegible]

Idem. *Te oro [illegible]* [illegible]

Idem. *Metuo [illegible]* [illegible]

Vt, concessiuum, seu positum pro Quanquam, & vt pro **Vt.** vtpote [illegible]

Vt omnia contingant [illegible] [illegible]

Non est tibi [illegible] qui [illegible] [illegible]

Vt, pro postquam, [illegible] [illegible] & interrogatiuum, indicatiuis nectitur: [illegible]

Cicero. *Vt [illegible]* [illegible]

Terentius. *Vt tamen [illegible]* [illegible]

Idem. *Credo vt est dementia.* Vergil. *[illegible]*

Quanquam de hoc [illegible] [illegible] Id supra est dictum.

PRAEPOSITIONVM CONSTRVCTIO.

Praepositio [illegible] [illegible] vt addatur [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *[illegible] posses.* Idem. *[illegible]*

Verba com- posita cum e, de, &c. — Verba composita cum [illegible] positionem, idq; eleganter [illegible]

Terent. [illegible]

Cicero. [illegible]

Terentius [illegible]

In [illegible]

In pro erga &c. — In pro erga [illegible]

Verg. [illegible]

Item In, [illegible]

incrementum rei cum [illegible]

Vergilius. [illegible]

Ouid. [illegible]

In, cum significatur [illegible]

Ouid. [illegible]

Sub. — [illegible]

Verg. [illegible]

[illegible]

Super. — Super pro vltra [illegible] iungitur [illegible]

Verg. [illegible]

Subter. — Super, pro de & in, [illegible]

[illegible] Vergilius. [illegible]

vt Liuius [illegible]

Tenus. — Tenus, pendet ab [illegible]

Præpositiones [illegible] — Præpositi[illegible]

vt Verg. [illegible]

[illegible]

INTERIECTIONVM CONSTRVCTIO.

Interiectiones non raro absolute & sine casu ponuntur: ut Vergilius. *Spem gregis (ah) silice in nuda connixa reliquit.* Terentius. *O ineptias dementias.*

O exclamantis, nominatiuo, accusatiuo, & vocatiuo iungitur: ut *O festus dies hominis.* Verg. *O fortunatos nimium bona si sua norint Agricolas.* Idem. *O formose puer, nimium ne crede colori.*

Heu, Pro. Heu & pro, nunc nominatiuo, nunc accusatiuo adhaerent: ut *Heu pietas.* Verg. *Heu prisca fides.* Idem. *Heu stirpem inuisam.* Terent. *Pro Iuppiter, tu homo adiges me ad insaniam.* Idem. *Pro Deum atque hominum fidem. Pro sancte Iuppiter.*

Hei, vae. Hei & vae datiuo apponuntur: ut Ouid. *Hei mihi quod nullis amor est medicabilis herbis.* Terent. *Vae misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi.*

DE FIGVRIS.

FIGVRA est nouata arte aliqua dicendi forma. Cuius duo sunt genera, Dictionis scilicet, & Constructionis, de quibus suo ordine dicemus.

FIGVRAE DICTIONIS.

Figurae dictionis sunt sex, Prothesis, Syncope, Aphaeresis, Paragoge, Epenthesis, Apocope.

Prothesis. Prothesis, est appositio literae vel syllabae ad principium dictionis: ut Gnatus, pro natus, tetuli, pro tuli.

Aphaeresis. Aphaeresis, est ablatio literae vel syllabae à principio dictionis: ut temno, pro contemno.

Epenthesis. Epenthesis, est interpositio literae vel syllabae in medio dictionis: ut Mauors, pro Mars: Induperatore, pro Imperatore.

Syncope. Syncope, est ablatio literæ vel syllabæ è medio dictionis: vt *Abijt, petijt, dixti, repostum, &c.*

Paragoge Paragoge, est appositio literæ vel syllabæ ad finem dictionis: vt *Dicier*, pro *dici*.

Apocope. Apocope, est ablatio literæ vel syllabæ à fine dictionis: vt *Peculi*, pro *peculij*. *Dixti* pro *dixisti*. *Ingeni*, pro *ingenij*.

FIGVRAE CONSTRVCTIONES.

Figuræ constructionis sunt octo: Appositio, Euocatio, Syllepsis, Prolepsis, Zeugma, Synthesis, Antiptosis, Synecdoche.

APPOSITIO.

Appositio quid sit. Appositio, est duorũ substantiuorũ eiusdem casus, quorũ altero declaratur alterũ, [illegible] coniunctio: vt *Flumen Rhenus*. Potest autem Appositio plurium substantiuorum esse: vt *Marcus Tullius Cicero*.

Interdum [illegible] substantiua, [illegible] *Patauij*, apud Vergilium. *Vrbs Antiochiæ*, apud Ciceronem.

In Appositione [illegible] generis aut numeri inueniuntur. Nam quoties alterum substantiuorum caret numero singulari, aut est nomen collectiuum, [illegible] numerorum [illegible] Quidam [illegible] Vergilius. *Ignauum fucos pecus à præsepibus arcent.*

Triplici nomine fit Appositio.

Restringendæ generalitatis gratia: vt *Vrbs Roma. Animal equus.*

Tollendæ communicationis causa: vt *Terentius Afer.* [illegible]

Et ad [illegible]: vt *Erasmus* [illegible]

[illegible]

Cum prima vel secunda persona [illegible] tertiam, ambæ fiunt primæ vel secundæ [illegible] *Ego pauper laboro. Tu diues ludis.* [illegible] persona [illegible] vel [illegible]

Obseruandum

Obſeruandū vero eſt, verbum ſemper conuenire cum perſona euocante: vt *Ego pauper laboro. Tu diues ludis.*

Nam in euocatione quatuor ſunt: perſona Euocans, quæ ſemper eſt prima vel ſecunda: Euocata, quæ ſemper eſt tertia: Verbum, quod ſemper eſt primæ vel ſecundæ perſonæ: & Abſentia coniunctionis.

In Euocatione perſona vocans & euocata, aliquando ſunt diuerſorum numerorum, vtpote vel cum perſona euocata careret numero ſingulari: vt *Ego tuæ deliciæ iſtuc veniam:* aut cum eſt nomen collectiuum: vt *Magna pars ſtudioſorū amœnitates quærimus.* hic ſubauditur *nos.* Aut deniq; cum eſt nomen diſtributiuum: vt *In magnis leſi rebus vterque ſumus:* ſubintelligitur *nos.*

Euocatio varia.

Duplex enim eſt Euocatio, Explicita, vbi tā perſona euocans quam euocata exprimitur: & Implicita, vbi perſona euocans ſubintelligitur: vt *Sum pius Aeneas.* ſubintelligitur *ego.* *Populus ſuperamur ab vno.* ſubauditur *nos.*

SYLLEPSIS.

Syllepſis, ſeu conceptio, eſt comprehenſio indignioris ſub [illegible] ſumpto.

Duplex autem eſt cōceptio: Perſonarum ſcilicet, quoties perſona concipitur cum perſona: & generum, quoties genus indignius cum genere digniore concipitur. Cuius declarandæ [illegible] hæc quæ ſequuntur obſeruabis.

[illegible] per cōiunctionem Et, nec, neq; & Cum pro Et acceptū, eſt pluralis numeri: ac proinde, Verbum, aut adiectiuum, aut relatiuū exigit plurale. Quod quidem verbum aut adiectiuū aut relatiuū, genere & perſona cum digniore ſuppoſito, ac ſubſtantiuo quadrabit: vt *[illegible] tu & ſoror [illegible]. Ego & [illegible] Tu & [illegible] qui ad [illegible], teſtes eſtote.*

Conceptio Perſonarum.

Dignior enim eſt perſona prima quàm ſecunda aut tertia: & dignior ſecunda quàm tertia: vt *Ego & pater ſumus [illegible]. Tu [illegible] in periculo. Neque ego [illegible].* Vergilius. *[illegible]*

Dignior perſona.

Idem. [illegible] cum fratre Quirino iura dabant.

Cum. Cum, tamen ſingulare verbum magis amat, vt:

[illegible] quidem ego cum populus mecum deſideraui[illegible]

Conceptio Generum.

Dignius genus. Dignius etiam eſt maſculinũ genus quàm fœmininũ [illegible] neutrum, & dignius fœmininum quàm neutrum: vt.

Rex & regina beati. Chalybs & aurum ſunt in fornace probati.

[illegible] leges & plebiſcita noſtra.

At cum ſubſtantiua res inanimatas ſignificant, adiectiuum aut relatiuum vſitatius in neutro genere ponitur, vt.

Vergilius. *[illegible] Daphnidis arcum*

Fregiſti & calamos: quæ tu peruerſe Menalca

Et cũ vidiſti puero donata, dolebas. Saluſt. *[illegible]*

Idem. *Hinc bella ciuilia, cædes & [illegible]*

Virga tua & baculus tuus, ipſa me conſolata ſunt.

Porrò conceptio alias Directa eſt, nempe cum concipiens, i. dignius, & conceptum, id eſt indignius copulatur per Et, vel atque, Vel que: alias indirecta, cum copulantur per Cum, vt: *Ego cum fratre ſumus candidi.* [illegible]

Eſt etiam quædam conceptio generum implicita, nempe quando nec genus concipiens, nec genus conceptum explicatur, ſed de mare atq; fœmina perinde loquimur, [illegible] vt ſi dicam, Vterque eſt formoſus, loquens de ſponſo & ſponſa. Sic Ouid. [illegible] loquens de Marte & Venere, reti implicitis à Vulcano [illegible]

PROLEPSIS.

Prolepſis ſeu præſumptio, eſt pronunciatio quædam rerum ſummatim, in qua totum quod congregatio ſiue totum, cum verbo vel adiectiuo aptè cohæret: deinde partes totius ad idem verbum vel adiectiuum reducuntur, cum quo tamen [illegible]: vt *[illegible] ab occidente. [illegible]* in ſe totum [illegible] cum verbo vel [illegible] concordant: cum quo partes [illegible] ad idem verbum relatæ in numero non concordant.

Congregatio ſiue totum eſt dictio pluralis numeri: vt *Duæ aquilæ*: aut plurali æquiualens: vt, *Coridon & Thyrſis*. Nam copulatum æquiualet plurali: vt,

Compulerantque greges Coridon & Thyrſis in vnum:
Thyrſis oues, Coridon diſtentas lacte capellas.

Aut congregatio eſt nomen collectiuum: vt *Populus viuit, alij in penuria, alij in delitijs.*

Sulpitius & Aldus quinq; dicunt in prolepſi eſſe neceſſaria: Congregationem, vt in priore exemplo, *duæ aquilæ*: verbum, vt *volauerunt*: Partes, vt *hæc & illa*: Partium determinationem, vt *ab oriente & occidente*: & ordinem, videlicet quod totum præcedat, partes ſequantur.

Duplex autem eſt prolepſis. Explicita, vbi omnia exprimuntur quæ in prolepſi eſſe oportet: vt *Equi concurrunt, hic à dextera, ille à ſiniſtra Hippodromi.* & Implicita, in qua aliquid tacetur: vt

Alter in alterius iactantes lumina vultus,
Quærebant taciti, noſter vbi eſſet amor.

Deeſt altera partium cum determinatione, videlicet, *Et alter in alterius*. Et, *Alter alterius onera portate*. vbi deeſt *nos*: & altera pars cum determinatione, videlicet: *Et alter alterius*. Ter. *Curemus æquam vterque partem.* Hic totũ *nos* ſubintelligitur: & partes, *alter & alter*, includuntur in diſtributiuo *vterque*.

Diomedes Prolepſim dicit eſſe, quoties id quod poſterius geſtũ eſt, ante deſcribimus: vt Vergil. *Lauinaq; venit Littora.* Lauinium enim nondum erat, quũ Aeneas veniret in Italiam. Dicitur verò Prolepſis à πρὸ quod eſt ante, & λήψω ſumo.

ZEVGMA.

Zeugma, eſt vnius uerbi vel adiectiui viciniori reſpondentis, ad diuerſa ſuppoſita, reductio: ad vnum quidem expreſſe, ad alterum verò per ſupplementũ: vt, Cicer. *Nihil te nocturnum præſidium palatij, nihil vrbis vigiliæ, nihil timor populi, nihil concurſus bonorum omnium, nihil hic munitiſſimus habendi ſenatus locus, nihil horum ora vultusq; mouerunt.* Hic *mouerunt*, expreſſe reducitur ad *ora vultusq;* ad cætera per ſupplementum. Subintelligendum eſt enim, præſidium mouit, vigiliæ mouerunt, timor populi mouit. Bonorum concupiſcus mouit, habendi ſenat⁹ lex mouit. Attamen quando eſt comparatio vel ſimilitudo, verbum vel adiectiuum conuenit cum remotiore: vt *Ego melius quā tu ſcribo. Ego ſicut fecisti erui. Hoc ille ita prudenter atque ego feciſſet.* Item per niſi: vt Terentius. *Talem filium nulla niſi tu pareret.* Licet poëtæ interdum aliter loqui ſoleant: vt *Quid, niſi ſecretæ læſerunt Phyllida ſyluæ.*

De quibus in concordantia verbi & nominatiui ſupra eſt dictum: Vt Cicero. *Quæ ut arbitror, potius hic te nos, quam* [illegible] *tu nos videbis.*

Tribus modis fit Zeugma. In perſona: vt *Ego & tu ſtudes.*

In genere: vt *Maritus & vxor eſt iratus.*

In numero: vt *hic illius arma, Hic currus fuit.*

Ponitur aliquādo verbum vel adiectiuum in principio, & tum vocatur Protozeugma: vt *Dormio ego & tu.* Quandoq; in medio, vocaturq; Meſozeugma: vt *Ego dormio & tu.* Quandoque in fine, & vocatur Hypozeugma: vt *Ego & tu dormis.*

Requirūtur autem in Zeugmate quatuor: Duo ſubſtātiua: vt *Rex & Regina.* Cōiunctio, quæ vel copulatiua vel [illegible] vel etiā expletiua eſſe poteſt: vt &, vel, &c. verbū vel adiectiuum: vt *irata eſt.* & quod verbum vel adiectiuū viciniori ſuppoſito reſpondeat. Fit etiam quoddam zeugmatis genus per aduerbia: vt *Caue ubi ego. Caue quando tu.*

Quando verbum ad duo ſuppoſita reducitur, & cū vtroq; conuenit, eſt zeugma, vt dicunt, Locutionis, non conſtructionis: vt *Ioannes fuit piſcator & Petrus.*

Dicitur autem zeugma quaſi copulatum à græco verbo, ζευγνύω, vel ζευγνύμι, quod eſt copulo.

SYNTHESIS.

SYntheſis, eſt oratio congrua ſenſu, non voce: vt Vergilius. *Pars in fruſta ſecant.* [illegible]

Fit autem Syntheſis nunc in genere tantum, idque [illegible] diſcernendi cauſa: vt [illegible] gratia: vt [illegible] ſub [illegible] ſubauditur [illegible]

Centauro in [illegible]

Nunc in numero tantùm: vt *Turba ruunt.* *Aperite aliquis ostium.* Nūc verò in genere & numero simul: vt *Pars mersi tenuere ratē.* Vergilius. *Hæc manus ob patriam pugnando vulnera paſsi.*

Dicitur autem Syntheſis, à *σὺν*, quod eſt cō, & *θέσις* poſitio: quia eſt cōpoſitio, id eſt cōſtructio, facta gratia significationis.

ANTIPTOSIS.

ANtiptōſis, ab *ἀντὶ* quod eſt pro, & *πτῶσις* caſ᷒, eſt poſitio caſus pro caſu, [illegible] interdum non inuenuſtè: vt Vergil. *Vrbem quam ſtatuo veſtra eſt.* Terent. *Populo vt placerent quas feciſſet fabulas.* [illegible] *quem audiſtis non eſt meus. Eius nō venit in mentem,* pro id.

Quanquam hic *venit*, impersonaliter potiùs vſurpari exiſtimandum [illegible] *vnum genus* [illegible], pro omnis generis. Sic *id genus*, *quod genus*, pro [illegible] *aliter* [illegible] pro eius. Interdum autem fit durior antiptōſis: vt *Sabæi primum omniū parens puellæ* [illegible], pro primi. *Habet duos gladios, quibus altero te occiſurum minatur, altero villicum*, pro Quorum altero.

SYNECDOCHE.

SYnecdoche eſt cum id quod partis eſt, attribuitur toti: vt *Aethiops albus dentes.* Hic album, quod ſolis dentibus conuenit, toti attribuitur Aethiopi.

Per Synecdochen omnia nomina adiectiua, aliquam proprietatem significantia, item verba paſſiua & neutralia, significantia aliquam paſſionem, poſſunt regere accuſatiuū aut ablatiuum, significantem locum in quo eſt proprietas aut paſſio: vt *Æger pedes*, vel *pedibus.* *Rubicus frontem*, vel *fronte.* *Doleo caput*, vel *capite.* *Redimitus tempora lauro.* *Truncatus membra bipenni.* [illegible] *comas* [illegible] Nam [illegible] *quod non ſimul eſſet. Cætera lætus. Cætera ſimilis* [illegible]

Dicitur autem Synecdoche *ἀπὸ τοῦ σὺν*, quod eſt con, & *ἐκδέχομαι* ſuſcipio, videlicet quod totum cum ſua parte capiatur.

Qui vult has figuras & conſtructiones elegantius pernoſcere, legat Thomam Linacrum de eclipſi, pleonaſmo, & enallage, deq; alijs figuris, eruditè, dilucidè, ac copioſè diſſerentem.

DE PROSODIA.

PROSODIA, eſt quæ rectam vocum pronunciationem tradit, Latinè accentus dicitur.

Diuiditur autem Prosodia in { Tonum, Spiritum, Tempus.

Tonus. Tonus eſt lex vel nota, qua ſyllaba in dictione eleuatur, vel deprimitur.

Eſt autem tonus triplex, { Acutus, Grauis, Circumflexus.

Tonus acut⁹, eſt virgula obliqua, aſcendens in dexteram, ſic á.

Grauis, eſt virgula obliqua, deſcendens in dexteram, ad hunc modum à.

Circumflexus eſt quiddam ex vtroque conflatum, hac figura â.

Huc addatur etiam Apoſtrophus, qui eſt quædam circuli pars, in ſummo literæ appoſita, quam ſic pinges, '

Hæc notat vltimam dictionis vocalem deeſſe, elidendamque: vt *Tanton' me crimine dignum duxiſti?* pro *tantone.*

Spiritus. Spiritus duo ſunt, Aſper, & Lenis.

Aſper, quo aſpirata profertur ſyllaba: vt *Homo, Honor.*

Lenis, quo citra aſpirationem ſyllaba profertur: vt *Amo, Onus.*

TONORVM REGVLA I.

Monoſyllabæ. Monoſyllaba dictio breuis, aut poſitione longa, acuitur: [illegible] Natura longa circumflectitur: vt *Spes, flos,* [illegible]

Diſſyllabæ. In diſſyllabis dictionibus, ſi prior longa fuerit natura, & poſterior breuis, prior circumflectitur: vt *Luna, muſa.* In cæteris acuitur: vt *Silua,* [illegible]

REGVLA III.

Dictio polyſyllaba, ſi penultimam habet longam, acuit eandem: [illegible] ſi vero breuem habet penultimam, acuit antepenultimam: vt *Dominus,* [illegible]

Excipiuntur compoſita [illegible] *frigefacit,* quæ penultimam acuunt, [illegible]

At ſi penultima longa fuerit natura, & vltima breuis, circumflectitur [illegible] cumflectitur penultima: vt *Romanus, ſenator*.

Compoſita à fis, fit, vltimam acuunt: vt *Madefis, calefit, Benefit, ſatisfit*.

APPENDIX.

Quia hodie propter hominum imperitiam circumflexus ab acuto vix prolatione diſcernitur, grammatici circumflexum cum acuto confuderunt.

REGVLA. IIII.

Quinque ſunt quæ tonorum regulas perturbant.

Quæ tonos perturbẽt.

DIFFERENTIA.

Differentia, tonum tranſponit: vt Vnà aduerbium, vltimã acuit, ne videatur eſſe nomen. Sic eó, alió, aliquó, continuó, ſeduló, porró, forté, quá, ſiquá, aliquá, illó, falsò, citó, feré, plané, & id genus aliás, putá pro ſicut, poné pro poſt, coràm, circum, aliàs, palàm, ergó coniunctio, ſed ergô pro cauſa circumflectitur: vt Vergil. *illius ergô venimus.* Hæc igitur omnia ſicut græca aſſintoma: in fine quidem ſententiarum acuuntur, in conſequentia verò grauantur.

Sic differentiæ cauſa, antepenultima ſuſpenditur in his: déinde, próinde, périnde, áliquando, ſíquando, néquando, húcuſque, álonge, délonge, déinceps, dúntaxat, déorſum, quápropter, quínimo, quínimuero, propémodum, ſómodum, affabre, interea loci, nihilóminus, paulóminꝰ, cum non ſunt orationis diuerſę, vti ſunt pube tenus, crurum tenus: illo enim cõpoſita ſunt, velut hactenꝰ, quatenꝰ, & eiꝰ generis reliqua.

TRANSPOSITIO.

Tranſpoſitio tonum inuertit, id quod vſu venit in præpoſitionibus, quæ poſtpoſitæ grauantur: vt

Tranſtra per & remos. Te penes imperium.

ATTRACTIO.

Attractio tonũ mutat, cum poſt vocabulũ aliquod ſequitur coniunctio inclinatiua: vt Que, ne, ve. Attrahũt enim hę particulę accentum ſyllabæ præcedenti, eámque acuunt: vt *Liminaque laurúſque* Dei. Sic dum, ſis, nam, parelca.

Vbi autem eſt manifeſta compoſitio, non variatur tonꝰ: vt Dénique, vtique, itaque, undique, hiccine, & huiuſmodi.

Vtique, tamen temporis ſui tonum ſeruat, & vbiuis.

CONCISIO.

Concisio transfert tonum, cum dictiones per syncopen au apocopē castrantur. Tū enim tonū retinet integræ dictionis, vt Vergili, Valeri, Mercuri pro Vergilij, Valerij, Mercurij.

Sic quædā nomina & pronomina syncopata, circumflectũ vltimam: vt Arpinâs, Rauennâs, nostrâs, vestrâs, cuiâs: ab Arpinâtis, Rauennâtis, nostrâtis. &c. Sic Donec, à donecum. Sic hûc, illâc, istûc, adhûc, &c. pro hucce, illucce, &c. E composita à dic, duc, fac: Vt benedîc, redûc, calefâc.

IDIOMA.

IDIOMA, hoc est linguæ proprietas, tonum variat, adeò vt si dictiones græcę integræ ad nos venissent, seruent tonū suum: vt Simóis [illegible] penultimam acuunt, at [illegible] latine, antepenultimum eleuant, quia corripiunt penultimam.

Quæ autem prorsus latinæ sunt, Latinum quoque tonum seruant: vt Geórgica, Bucólica antepenultimā acuta, licet apud Græcos in vltima tonum habeant.

Sic & comœdia, tragœdia, [illegible] tonū recipiunt in antepenultima, licet in sua lingua habeat in penultima.

Porrò si ignoretur proprius peregrinæ vocis tonus, tutissimum fuerit iuxta Latinum accentum illam enunciare.

Syllabæ communes in prosa oratione, semper corripiuntur, vt, Célebris, Cáthedra, Mediocris.

DE CARMINVM RATIONE.

HACTENVS de Tonis & Syllabis, [illegible]

[illegible]

Tempus breue sic notatur, v. [illegible] v.

Longum autem sic. –, vel sic ∧ : vt, – v, Terra.

Ex syllabis iusto ordine dispositis, fiunt pedes.

Est autem Pes, duarum syllabarum pluriumve cõstitutio ex certa temporum obseruatione. Pes.

Pedum alij dissyllabi, alij trissyllabi.

De tetrasyllabis autem non multũ attinet ad hoc nostrum institutum disserere.

Dissyllabi sunt.	Spondæus,	vt,	– –	Virtus.
	Pyrrichius,		v v	[illegible]
	Trochæus,		– v	Poeta.
	Iambus.		v –	Amans.
Trissyllabi octo	Molossus,	vt,	– – –	Magnates.
	Tribrachus,		v v v	Dominus.
	Dactylus,		– v v	Scribere.
	Anapæstus,		v v –	Pietas.
	Bacchius,		v – –	Honestas.
	Antibacchius,		– – v	Audire.
	Amphimacer,		– v –	Charitas.
	Amphibrach⁹.		v – v	Venire.

Porro pedes iusto numero atque ordine concinnati, Carmen constituunt. Est enim carmen oratio iusto atque legitimo pedum numero constricta. Carmen.

Carmen composituro, in primis discendum est. pedib⁹ ipsum ritè metiri, quam Scansionem vocant.

Est autem Scansio, legitimi carminis in singulos pedes cõmensuratio. Scansio.

SCANSIONI ACCIDENTIA.

Scansioni accidunt Synalœpha, Eclipsis, Synæresis, Diæresis, & Cæsura.

Synalœpha, est elisio quædam vocalis ante alterã in diuersis dictionibus: vt Sera nimis vita est crastina, viu⁹ hodie. Synalœpha.

Fit & interdum in vna dictione: vt

[illegible] deinde, deinceps, semianimis, semihomo, [illegible] deero, deerit, & similia.

[illegible] hæc & [illegible] nunquam intercipiuntur. alij x synæresin faciunt. Horat.

Eclipsis est quoties m, cũ sua vocali perimitur, proxima dictione à vocali exorsa: vt Eclipsis.

Monstr' horrendũ informe ingens, cui lumen ademptum. pro monstrum horrendum.

in scansione per [illegible] alter [illegible] [illegible] Eclipsis [illegible] probantes. [illegible] Dij tibi diuitias dederint artemque fruendi. /

[illegible] Viscera semianimesq; libens traxisse medullas. /

¶ Dehinc item omittit a. [illegible]. Sit dehinc effatus [illegible] [illegible] / dehinc hunc sæpe dissyllabum [illegible]. ¶ proinde o abijcit in metro [illegible]. Proinde tona eloquia.

horrendum, informe. &c.

Synæreſis. Synæreſis, eſt duarum ſyllabarum in vnam contractio: vt Verg. *Seu lento fuerint aluearia vimine texta*, pro aluearia.

Diæreſis. ¶ Diæreſis, est vbi ex vna ſyllaba diſſecta fiunt duæ: vt

[illegible] pro [illegible] ſyllabas [illegible]

– ᴗ ᴗ – – – – ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ –

Ouidius. *Debuerant fuſos euoluiſſe ſuos*, pro euolviſſe.

Cæſura. Cæſura eſt quum poſt pedem abſolutum, ſyllaba breuis in fine dictionis extenditur.

CAESVRAE SPECIES SVNT.

Triemimeris. Triemimeris, ex pede & ſyllaba: vt

– ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – – – ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – –

Vergilius. *Pectoribus inhians, ſpirantia conſulit exta.*

Penthemimeris. Penthemimeris, ex duobus pedibus & ſyllaba: vt

– ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – – – – – ᴗ ᴗ – –

Vergilius. *Omnia vincit amor & nos cedamus amori.*

Hepthemimeris. Hepthemimeris, ex tribus pedibus & ſyllaba: vt

– – – – – ᴗ ᴗ – – – ᴗ ᴗ – –

Idem. *Oſtentans artem pariter arcumque ſonantem.*

Ennehemimeris. Ennehemimeris, conſtat ex quatuor pedibus & ſyllaba: vt

– ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – – – – – ᴗ ᴗ – –

Idem. *Ille latus niueum, molli fultus hyacintho.*

DE GENERIBVS CARMINVM.

CARMINVM genera, de quibus nos hoc loco potiſſimum tractare decreuimus, ſunt Heroicum, Elegiacum, Aſclepiadeum, Sapphicum, Phaleucium, Iambicum.

CARMEN HEROICVM.

Hexametrum. Carmen Heroicum, quod etiam Hexametrum dicitur, conſtat pedib⁹ numero quidem ſex, genere vero duobus, dactylo & ſpondeo. Quintus locus dactylum, ſextus ſpondæum peculiariter ſibi vindicat. Reliqui hunc vel illum, pro vt volumus.

– ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – ᴗ ᴗ – – – ᴗ ᴗ – –

vt Vergilius, *Tityre tu patulæ recubans ſub tegmine fagi.*

[illegible] ſic [illegible] et cetera

[illegible] et [illegible] dactylum, ſpondeum, [illegible]

Reperitur

Quod [illegible] id fit a poetis [illegible] observatur [illegible]
ut loco spondei [illegible] comprehenduntur, quod tamen nunquam [illegible]

Reperitur aliquando spondæus etiam in quinto loco: vt
[illegible] Chara deûm soboles, magnum Iouis incrementum.
Vltima cuiusque versus syllaba, habetur communis. **Nota.**

CARMEN ELEGIACVM.

[illegible] Carmen Elegiacum, quod & Pentametri nomen habet, e duplici constat Penthemimeri, quarum prior duos pedes, dactylicos, spondaicos, vel alterutros comprehendit, cũ syllaba lõga: altera etiam duos pedes, sed omnino dactylicos, cũ syllaba item longa.

– – – ∪ ∪ – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ ∪ –

Vt Ouidius. *Res est solliciti plena timoris amor.*

Penthemimerum. πενθημιμερὴς [illegible] est carminis portio, quae duos pedes continet, et syllabam [illegible] excedentem, ut Omnia vincit amor.

CARMEN ASCLEPIADAEVM.

Carmen Asclepiadeũ, constat ex penthemimeri, hoc est spondæo, & dactylo, & syllaba lõga, & duob⁹ deinde dactylis: vt Horatius. *Mæcenas atauis edite regibus.* – – – ∪ ∪ – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ ∪

SAPPHICVM.

Carmen Sapphicum constat ex trochæo, spondæo, dactylo, & duobus deinum trochæis: vt

Horatius. Iam satis terris niuis atque diræ. – ∪ – – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ – –

In hoc tamen carminis genere, post tres versus additur Adonicum, quod constat ex dactylo & spondæo: vt **Adonium.**

Horat. [illegible] – ∪ ∪ – ∪ – ∪

Non eget Mauri iaculis neque arcu, – ∪ – – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ – ∪

Nec venenatis grauida sagittis, – ∪ – – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ – ∪

Fusce pharetra. – ∪ ∪ – –

PHALAECIVM, SIVE ENDECASYLLABVM.

Carmen Phalæcium siue endecasyllabum, constat ex spondæo, dactylo, & tribus tandem trochæis: vt

[illegible] – – – ∪ ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪

[illegible]

[illegible] ARCHILOCHIVM.

Legitimus versus Iambicus, e solis constat Iambis: vt
[illegible] ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ – ∪ –

Recipit tamen interdũ in locis imparibus, pro Iam[illegible] brachum, ſpondeum, dactylum, anapæſtum: atq; in pari[illegible] tribrachum, ſpondeum rarius.

Hoc carmen in duo genera diducitur, Dimetrum, & [illegible] metrum, ſeu Senarium.

DIMETRVM.

Dimetrum conſtat ex quatuor pedibus: Vt

O Carminum dulces notæ,
Quas ore [illegible]
[illegible]

TRIMETRVM SIVE SENARIVM.

Trimetrum, ſenis conſtat pedibus. Vt

Qui nos damnant ſunt hiſtriones maximi. -- -- -- v- -- vv

-vv -vv -- -- vv

Iuuenalis. *Nam Curios ſimulant, viuunt Bacchanalia.*

DE QVANTITATE PRIMARVM ſyllabarum.

PRIMARVM ſyllabarum quantitas, [illegible] modis cognoſcitur.
Poſitione, Compoſitione,
Vocali ante vocalem, Præpoſitione,
Diphthongo, Regula,
Deriuatione, Exemplo, ſeu [illegible]

POSITIO. REGVLA I.

I Vocalis ante duas conſonantes, aut duplicem in eadem di-ctione, vbique poſitura longa erit: Vt ventus, *axis, patrizo.*

II Quod ſi conſonans priorem dictionem claudat, ſequens item à conſonante inchoante, vocalem præcedentem, etiam poſitione longa erit: Vt *[illegible]*

Syllabæ, ſor, ſum, ſit (& ſic) poſitione longæ ſunt.

At ſi prior dictio in vocalem breuem exeat, ſequens à duabus conſonantibus incipiens, interdũ, ſed rarius, producitur: V[illegible]

Iuue. *Occulta ſpolia, & plures de pace triumphos.* -- -- vv

III Vocalis, breuis ante mutam, ſequente liquida, communi[illegible]

[illegible] est [illegible] syllaba [illegible] et [illegible] in [illegible] : nam si [illegible] syllabas [illegible], ut in compositis ablino [illegible] et similibus, [illegible] exceptionibus [illegible].

dditur: vt Pătris, pătĕris. Longa verò non mutatur: vt Arum, Simulacrum.

Vocalis ante alteram.

Notandum est vocalem in eadem dict[illegible] positam; si tamen in dictione fuerit aut elidendum aut [illegible] imitarent [illegible] finiunt, si natura producta est: Et longa [illegible] vale vale [illegible] vbi vltima in dictione vocalis [illegible] si longa [illegible] vocalis a sequente corripitur

Vocalis ante alteram in eadem dictione, vbique breuis est: Dĕus, prĕamplus, (Tuus, pius.)

xcipias genitiuos in ius, secundum Pronominis formam hantes: vt Vnīus, illius, &c. vbi, i, communis reperitur, licet alterius semper sit breuis, in alius semper longa.

Excipiendi sunt etiam genitiui & datiui quintæ declinatios, vbi, e, inter geminum, i, longa fit: vt Faciēi, alioqui non Rĕi, spĕi, fidĕi.

Fi etiam in fio, longa est, nisi sequantur E & R simul: vt erem, Fieri.

Suffio corripitur

uenalis. Sit pius octo metri. -- -- vv --

lem. Quod fieri non posse putes. -vv -- -v v-

Ohe Interiectio, priorem syllabam ancipitem habet.

REGVLA II.

Vocalis ante alteram in græcis dictionibus, subinde longa t: vt Dīus Pierides. Respice Laerten. Et in possessiuis: vt ēia nutrix. Rhodopēius, Orphēa.

REGVLA III.

Omnis diphthongus apud Latinos longa est vt Aurum, citur, maxime cum sequente vocali, vt Præire. Excipiatibus

Diphthongus græcis [illegible] dictionibus [illegible]

DERIVATIO. REGVLA IIII.

Deriuatiua eandem cum primitiuis quantitatem sortiuntur: amator, amicus, amabilis, prima breui ab amo. Excipiuntur tamen pauca, quæ à breuibus deducta, primam producunt.

Cuius generis sunt,

Vox vōcis, à vŏco.
Lex lēgis, à lĕgo.
Rex rēgis, à rĕgo.
Sedes, sēdile, à sĕdeo.
Iūmentum, à iŭuo.
Fōmes & fōmentum, à fŏueo.

Iūcundus, à iŭuo.
Iūnior, à iŭuenis.
Mōbilis, à mŏueo.
Hūmanus, ab hŏmo.
Vōmer, à uŏmo.
Pēdor, à pĕde.

Sunt & contra, quæ à longis deducta, corripiuntur: qualia sunt, { Dux dŭcis, à dūco. Dicax, maledicus, & id genus multa, à dīco. Fĭdes, à fīo. } { [illegible] [illegible] } [illegible] Pŏsui, à pono. Gĕnui, à gigno.

{ Frăgor, Frăgilis. } à frāngo. Nŏto, as, à notu. } { Nato, as, à natu. Disertus, à dissero. Sopor, à sopio.

Et alia nonnulla ex utroque genere, quæ relinquuntur studiosis inter legendum observanda.

COMPOSITIO. Regula quinta.

V.

Composita simplicium quantitatem sequuntur: ut
{ Pŏtens, Impŏtens. } { Sŏlor, Consŏlor. } { Lĕgo, is, Perlĕgo. } { Lēgo, as, Allēgo.

Excipiuntur tamen hæc brevia, à longis orta: [illegible]
Pronŭba, Innŭba, } à nūbo. { Dejĕro, Pejĕro, } à jūro. [illegible] } à fio.

Ambitus participium
ab ambio per. prod
ambitus nomen corrip
Nihilum.

PRAEPOSITIO. Regula sexta.

VI.

[illegible] se, e, nisi vocalis sequente: ut [illegible] apud Vergilium.

Pro, quoque longa est, præterquam in istis: Prŏcella, prŏnepos, prŏfugus, prŏtervus, [illegible] profiteor, profundū, [illegible] prŏfectò.

[illegible]

Propheta & propino, [illegible] per aphæresim [illegible] de primam brevem habent.

pro graeca [illegible]
[illegible]
pro latina [illegible]
produc. prohibeo
[illegible] qua est vocalis
ante vocalem
[illegible] pro vite
producitur

Di etiam producitur, nisi in { Dĭrimo. Dĭsertus.

Reliquum [illegible] modi tum. Ad, [illegible] re, in &c.

Refert a re
compositum prod.
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] palma

REGVLA [illegible]

Omne præteritum [illegible] sunt [illegible]

Lēgi, ēmi. Excipias tamen Fĭdi à findo, bĭbi, dĕdi, [illegible] tŭli.

Canon II.

Primam præteriti geminantia, primam itidem breuem habent, vt

Pĕpendi, Tĕtendi, [illegible], Mŏmordi,
Pĕpedi, Tŭtudi, Fĕfelli, Tĕtigi,
Pŭpugi, Dĭdici, Cĕcidi à Cado. Cecīdi à Cædo.

Quin & supinum dissyllabum, priorem quoque producit,
vt Mōtum, Lātum, Lōtum, Crētum,
Excipe Quĭtum, Sĭtum, Lĭtum, Itum,
Rŭtum, Rătum, Dătum, Sătum.

Excitum à cieo, et Citum à cio, cis, quartæ, priorem habet longam.

Exemplum seu autoritas.

Quarum verò syllabarū quantitas sub prædictas rationes nō cadit, à poetarū vsu, exemplo atq; autoritate petenda est, quæ sola certissima omnium regula. Discant ergo pueri obseruare ex autorum poetis [illegible] primarum syllabarū quātitates, cui⁹ sortis sūt hæ. Britannus, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], pachyn⁹, palatium, pelion, [illegible], [illegible], Diana, fidelis, gradiuus, humul⁹, pyrene, rubigo, [illegible], hymen, Italus, liquor, liquidus, lycas, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], & similia.

DE MEDIIS SYLLABIS.

Mediæ syllabæ partim eadem ratione qua primæ, partim etiam ex incrementis genitiui, atq; coniugationis analogia cognosci possunt. De incrementis genitiui nominum polysyllaborum [illegible] supra in generibus nominum abunde dictum [illegible], vnde petere licebit, si quid de hac re hæsitaueris. Cætera frequens lectio & optimorum poetarum obseruatio facile suppeditabunt.

Coniugationis analogiam ex imbibitis Rudimentis pueri colligent. [illegible] A, indicem primæ coniugationis, longam esse [illegible] præterquam in do, & eius compositis, quando in- [illegible]

Composita sua
simplicia [illegible]
imitantur. Ovid.
Contudit ingenium
patientia longa
malorum.

[illegible] coniugationis:

vt {Damus, {Dabis, {Dare,
Circundamus, Circundabis, Circundare.

Præterea ſyllabas rimus & ritis, in præterito perfecto modi ſubiunctiui, vbique pro breuibus habendas animaduertant, in futuro autem in oratione proſa, longas eſſe debere, in carmine verò indifferentes reperiri, quemadmodum contendit Aldus, vt Præterito, amauerimus, amaueritis: Futuro Amauerimus, Amaueritis.

Eſt & vbi mediæ ſyllabæ variant apud poetas, vt in his quæ ſubiunximus: Connubium, [illegible], [illegible], Pharſalia, [illegible], Sidonius, & Italia.

Adiectiua in inus [illegible] penultimam producunt, vt Clandeſtinus, mediaſtinus, parietinus, matutinus, veſpertinus, repentinus.

Præter hæc ſequentia: [illegible] Hornotinus, Serótinus, [illegible]

[illegible]

Eſt & aliqua materialia [illegible] tum in inus [illegible]

vt Cryſtallinus, myrrhinus [illegible]

Cætera facilius doce[illegible] vllæ grammaticorum regulæ: [illegible] aut modo aut ſine [illegible]

Quare illis prætermiſſis, ad [illegible] ſyllabarum [illegible]

DE VLTIMIS SYLLABIS.

[illegible]

¶ In e differentia [illegible] vt ae [illegible] et hic [illegible] tria, in e simul contrahuntur [illegible] duo sunt communia [illegible] modo non [illegible] ablatiui casus.

in A, à græcis in As: vt ô Aenea, ô Thoma.

Numeralia in ginta, A finalem habent communem, sed frequentius longam: vt Triginta, Quadraginta.

¶ In b, d, t, desinentia, breuia sunt: vt ab, ad, caput. B, D, T.

E, finita, breuia sunt: vt Mare, pene, lege, scribe. E.

Excipiendæ sunt omnes voces quintæ inflexionis in E: vt, Die, fide, vna cum aduerbijs inde exortis: vt Hodie, quotidie, pridie, postridie, [illegible], & si quæ sunt similia.

Et secundæ item personæ singulares imperatiuorum actiuorum, secundæ coniugationis: vt Doce, moue, mane, caue.

Producuntur etiam monosyllaba in E: In E mono syllaba.

vt { Me, Te, Se } præter { Que, Ne, Ve } coniunctiones encliticas.

Quin & aduerbia quoque in E, ab adiectiuis deducta, E longum habent: vt Pulchre, docte, Valde, pro valide. Quibus accedunt, Ferme, fere. Bene tamen & male, corripiuntur.

Postremò, quæ à græcis per η scribuntur, natura producuntur, cuiuscunque fuerint casus, generis, aut numeri: vt Lethe, Anchise, [illegible]

I, finita longa sunt: vt Domini, Magistri, amari, doceri. I.

Præter Mihi, tibi, sibi, vbi, ibi, quæ communia sunt.

Nisi vero & quasi, corripiuntur. Cuius etiam loci sunt datiui & vocatiui græcorum, quorum genitiuus singularis in Os breue exit: vt Huic { [illegible] } voca. ô { [illegible] Daphni.

L, finita corripiuntur: vt Animal, Annibal, mel, pugil, consul. Præter nil, contractum à nihil. Et barbara quædam in El: vt Michael, Gabriel, [illegible] Daniel. L. [illegible]

N, finita producuntur: vt [illegible], quin, Xenophō, non, [illegible]. N.

Excipe Forsan, forsitan, an, tamen, attamen, veruntamen.

Corripitur & In, cum compositis: vt exin, subin, dein, proin. In.

Accedunt his & voces illæ quę per apocopen castrãtur: vt

Men? Viden? Audin? Nemon?

En. Nomina item in en, quorum genitiuus in inis, corripiuntur [illegible]: vt Carmen, crimen, pecten, tibicen, inis.

On. Græca etiam in On, per O paruũ cuiuſcunque fuerint caſus: vt Nrō. Ilion, pelion. Accuſatiuo caucaſon, pylon.

In. Quædam etiam in In: vt Alexin. In Yn: vt Ityn.

In An quoque à nominatiuis in A: vt

Nominatiuo { Iphigenia, Aegina, } Accuſatiuo { Iphigeniam, Aeginam.

An. Nam in An, à nominatiuis in As, producuntur: vt

Nominatiuo { Aeneas, Marſyas, } Accuſatiuo { Aenean, Marſyan.

O finita. O finita, communia ſunt: vt Amo, virgo, porro, docendo, legendo, eundo, & aliæ gerundij voces in Do. Præter obliquos in O, qui ſemper producuntur: vt Huic Domino, ſeruo. Ab hoc Templo, domino.

[illegible] à nominibus deriuata: vt Tanto, quanto, [illegible] &c.

[illegible] quæ ſunt communia.

Cæterum Modo & Quomodo, ſemper corripiuntur.

I. Cito quoque, vt & Ambo, duo, atque homo, vix leguntur producta.

[illegible] in O, producuntur: vt Dō, stō, vt & [illegible]

[illegible] caſus: vt Hæc Sappho, Dido, [illegible] Hanc Athō, Apollō,

R. [illegible] per, vir. Vxor, auctor. Cor tamen aliquando productum legitur: vt

L. [illegible] conſul. Præter nil, contractum [illegible] in El: vt Michael, Gabriel.

N. [illegible] & Compar, impar, diſpar.

Er. Græca quædam in Er, quæ illis in es deſinunt: vt Aer, æther, [illegible] quæ apud Græcos vltimam breuem [illegible] habent.

S.

S, finita pares cum numero vocalium habent terminationes, nempe As, es, is, os, us.

As.

Primò, As finita producuntur: vt Amās, musās, maiestās, bonitās.

Præter Græca, quorum genitiuus singularis in dos exit: vt Archăs, Pallăs. Genitiuo. Archadŏs, Palladŏs.

Et præter accusatiuos plurales nominum crescentium: vt, Heros, Heroos, Phyllis, Phyllidos, Accusatiuo Plurali, Heroăs, Phyllidăs.

περιττοσυλλάβων

Es.

Es finita longa sunt: vt Anchisēs, sedēs, docēs, patrēs.

Excipiuntur nomina in es, tertiæ inflexionis, quæ penultimam genitiui crescentis corripiunt: vt

Milĕs, segĕs, ariĕs, abiĕs, pariĕs, diuĕs, præpĕs, cerĕs. Sed pes cum compositis, Bipēs, tripēs, quadrupēs, longum est.

Es quoque à sum, vnà cum compositis, corripitur: vt Potes, ades, prodes, obes.

Quibus penes adiungi potest, vnà cum neutris, ac nominatiuis pluralibus græcorum: vt Hyppomanĕs, cacoēthĕs, cyclôpĕs, Naiadĕs.

Is.

Is finita, breuia sunt: vt Parĭs, panĭs, tristĭs, hilarĭs.

Excipe obliquos plurales in Is, qui producuntur: vt Musīs, mensīs à mensa, dominīs, templīs.

Item queīs pro quibus, cum producentibus penultimam genitiui crescentis: vt Samnīs, Salamīs. genitiuo Samnītis, Salamīnis.

Adde huc quæ in Eis diphthongum desinunt, siue Græca siue latina, cuiuscunque fuerint numeri aut casus: vt Symoīs, pyroīs, pareīs, omneīs.

ets

c Istis nominatiuis [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] singularibus [illegible] nominatiuis [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in ris et [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Et monosyllaba item omnia: vt Vīs, līs: præter Is & quis nominatiuos: & Bis apud Ouidium.

c His accedunt secundæ personæ singulares verborũ in Is, quorum secundæ personæ plurales desinunt in ītis, penultima producta: vnà cum futuris subiunctiui in Ris: vt Audīs, velis dederis. Pluraliter, Audītis, velītis, dederītis.

Os finita producuntur: vt Honōs, nepōs, dominōs, seruōs.

breuibus [illegible] longis [illegible]. Ouid. Da mihi te placidum dederis in carmine vires.

Iuuenal. [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Ouid. Copia nec vobis ullo prohibente videndi

Coniugis, ut sine coniugibus erit.

Lucret. Quas ob res ubi viderimus nil posse creari

De nihilo. Et c.

ο μικρὸν.

Præter compŏs, impŏs, & ŏs oſſis. Et gręca per O paruū, vt Delŏs, chaŏs, Palladŏs, Phyllidŏs.

Vs.

Vs finita, corripiuntur: vt Famulus, regi⁹, temp⁹, amam⁹. Excipiuntur producentia penultimam genitiui creſcentis:

[illegible] et ſub ους= [illegible] υς et ους longi

vt { Salūs, Tellūs, } Genitiuo { Salūtis. Tellūris.

Longæ ſunt etiam omnes voces quartæ inflectionis in us, præter nominatiuum & vocatiuum ſingulares: vt Huius manūs, hæ manūs, has manūs, ô manūs. His accedunt etiam monoſyllaba: vt Crūs, thūs, mūs, ſūs. &c.

Et Græca item per ους diphthongum, cuiuſcunq; fuerint caſus: vt Hic panthūs, Melampūs: huius Sapphūs, Cliūs.

Atque pijs cunctis venerandum nomen Ieſus.

V.

Poſtremò, u finita, producuntur omnia: vt Manū, genū, amatu, diu.

FINIS GRAMMATICES.

DESIDERII ERASMI ROTERODAMI, AD CHRISTIANVM LVBECENSEM, de ratione ſtudij, Epiſtola parænetica.

CVM TE incredibili quodam ardore literarum flagrare minimè dubitarem Chriſtiane nō vulgaris amice, hortatore nihil op⁹ eſſe putaui, ſed eius quā ingreſſ⁹ eſſes viæ, duntaxat modò ac tanquā indice, id quod mei officij eſſe iudicaui, videlicet, ut tibi homini non modò multis modis copulatiſſimo, verum etiam iucūdiſſimo veſtigia, quib⁹ ipſe à puero etiam ingreſſus, cōmōſtrarem. Quę ſi tu pari cura acceperis, atq; ego dicturus ſum, futurū confido, vt neque me monuiſſe, neque te paruiſſe pœniteat. Prima igitur cura ſit, vt præceptorem tibi deligas quàm eruditiſſimum. Neque enim fieri poteſt, ut is recte quenquā erudiat, qui ſit ipſe ineruditus. Quem ſimulatque nactus ſis, fac modis omnib⁹ efficias, vt ille patrium in te, tu illi vicis-

filij

ſum in illū induas affectū. Ad quod quidem cū ipſa honiſti ratio nos debet adhortari, (quod nō minꝰ debeamꝰ his à quibꝰ rectè viuendi rationem, quàm à quibus viuēdi initia ſumpſimus) tum mutua iſta beneuolentia tantùm ad diſcendum habet momenti, vt fruſtra ſis literarum pręceptorem habiturꝰ, niſi habueris & amicum. Deinde, vt te illi & attentum & aſſiduū prębeas. Contentione enim immodica, nonnunquam obruuntur ingenia diſcentium: aſſiduitas verò & mediocritate ſua perdurat, & quotidianis incrementis maiorem opinione aceruum accumulat. Sacietate cum omnibus in rebus, tum in literis nihil pernicioſius. Laxanda eſt igitur aliquoties illa literarum cōtentio: Intermiſcendi luſꝰ, ſed liberales, ſed literis digni, & ab his nō minꝰ abhorrentes: immò medijs ipſis ſtudijs perpetua quędam voluptas eſt intermiſcenda, vt ludū potiùs diſcendi, quàm laborem exiſtimemꝰ. Nihil enim perdiu fieri poteſt, quod non agentem aliqua voluptate remoretur. Optima quęque ſtatim ac primū diſce. Extremę eſt dementię diſcere dediſcenda. Quod in curādo ſtomacho ſolent præcipere medici, idem tibi in ingenijs ſeruandū puta. Caue ne aut noxio aut immodico cibo ingenium obruas, vtroq; enim iuxta offenditur. Ebrardū, Catholicōtem, Brachilogū, cęterosq́; id genus, quos percenſere neq; poſſum, neq; operę pręciū eſt, iis relinquito quos barbariem immenſo labore diſcere iuuat. Initio nō quā multa, ſed quā bona & quàm benè percipias refert. Sed iam rationem accipe, qua poſſis nō ſolū rectiùs, ſed etiam faciliùs diſcere. Hoc enim in homine artifice pręſtare ſolet artis ratio, vt tantundem operis quum rectiùs expeditiusq́;, tum leuiùs etiam efficiat. Diem tanquam in operas partire, id quod à Plinio ſecundo, & à Pio Pontifice Max. viris omniū memoria pręſtantiſſimis factitatū legimꝰ. Principio, quod caput eſt, pręceptorem interpretātem nō attentus modò ſed & auidus auſcultato, nō cōtentus impigrè ſequi diſſerentem, aliquoties pręuolare cōtende. Omnia illiꝰ dicta memorię, pręcipuè etiā literis mandabis, fideliſſimis vocū cuſtodibus: quibus rurſus ita cōfidas caue, vt diues ille ridiculus apud Senecam, qui ſic animū induxerat, vt ſe tenere

crederet

Senec. epiſtola 25 ad Lucilliū

crederet, quicquid ſeruorū quiſquā meminiſſet. Noli cōmittere vt codices habeas eruditos, ipſe ineruditꝰ. Audita ne effluāt, aut apud te aut cū alijs retracta. Nec his contentꝰ, aliquā temporis partem tacitè cogitationi tribuere memento, quā unā D. Aurelius tū ingenio, tū memorię in primis conducere ſcripſit. Cōflictatio quoque, & tanquam paleſtra ingeniorum, neruos animi pręcipuè tum oſtendit, tum excitat, tū adauget. Nec ſciſcitare ſi quid dubitas, nec caſtigari ſi quid errabis, ſit pudor. Nocturnas lucubrationes atque intempeſtiua ſtudia fugito, nam & ingeniū extinguūt, & valetudinem vehementer offendunt. Aurora muſis amica eſt, apta ſtudijs.

Prāſus aut lude aut deābula, aut hilaris cōfabulare. Quid quod inter iſta quoq; ſtudijs locus eſſe poteſt. Cibi, nō quātū libidini, ſed quantum valetudini ſatis ſit ſumito. Sub cœnam pauliſper inambula, cœnatus idem facito. Sub ſomnū exquiſitū quippiam ac dignū memoria legito, de eo cogitantem ſopor opprimat, id experrectus à teipſo repoſcas. Plinianū illud animo ſemper inſideat tuo: Omne perire tempꝰ, quod ſtudio non impertias. Cogita iuuentā nihil eſſe fugaciꝰ: quę vbi auolarit ſemel, redit nunquam. Sed iam hortator eſſe incipio indicem pollicitus. Tu ſuauiſſime Chriſtiane, hanc formam aut ſi quam poteris meliorem, ſequere, ac benè vale.

DE MODO REPETENDAE LECTIONIS EODEM ERASMO AVTORE.

QVIBVSDAM prima ac vnica ferè cura eſt, ſtatim ad verbū ediſcere, quod equidem non probo, eſt enim tum magni laboris, tum fructꝰ propè nullius. Quorſum enim attinet pſitaci more verba non intellecta reddere? Commodiorem igitur viam accipe. Lectionem quam audiſti, continuò relege, ita vt vniuerſam ſententiam paulò altius animo infigas. Deinde à calce rurſus ad caput redibis, & ſingula verba excutere incipies, ea dūtaxat inquirens, quę ad Grammaticam curam attinent, videlicet, ſi quod verbū obſcurū, aut inopinatę declinationis, ſi heterocliti, ſi coniugationis, quod ſupinū, quod

15614a

præteritum faciat: quos habeat maiores, quos nepotes, quam conſtructionem, quid ſignificet, & huiuſmodi nonnulla.

Hoc vbi egeris, rurſũ de integro percurrito, ea iam potiſſimùm inquirens, quæ ad artificium Rhethoricũ ſpectant. Si quid venuſtius, ſi quid elegantiùs, ſi quid concinnius dictum videbitur, annotabis indice, aut aſteriſco appoſito.

Verborum cõpoſitionem inſpicies, orationis decora ſcrutabere, authoris conſiliũ indagabis, qua quicque ratione dixerit. Vbi quid te delectauerit vehementius, caue præter caſã (quod aiũt) fugias. Fige pedem, ac abs teipſo rationem exige, quare tãtopere ſis ea oratione delectatus, cur nõ ex cæteris quoq; parem cœperis voluptatem. Inuenies te acumine aut exornatione aliqua oratoria, aut cõpoſitionis harmonia, aut (ne omnia perſequar) ſimili quapiam cauſa cõmotũ fuiſſe.

Quod ſi aliquod adagiũ, ſi qua ſententia, ſi quod prouerbiũ vetꝰ, ſi qua hiſtoria, ſi qua fabula, ſi qua ſimilitudo nõ inepta, ſi quid breuiter acutè, aut alioqui ingenioſè dictũ eſſe videbitur, id tanquã theſaurũ quendam animo diligenter reponendum, ducito ad vſum & ad imitationem. His diligenter curatis, ne pigeat quarto iterare. Nam hoc habent eruditorũ virorũ ſummo ingenio, ſũmis vigiliis elucubrata ſcripta, ut millies relecta, magis magiſq; placeant, ſemperq́; admiratori ſuo nouum miraculũ oſtendãt. Id quod tibi in tabula tua ſæpenumero, nec ſine cauſa laudata, euenire ſolet, quod antea nõ animaduertiſſes, idem tibi multò ampliꝰ in bonis autoribꝰ eueniet. Releges igitur quartò, ac quę ad Philoſophiã, maximè verò Ethicen referri poſſe videãtur, circũſpicies ſi quod exemplũ, quod moribus accõmodari poſſit. Quid autem eſt ex quo non vel exemplum viuendi, vel imago quędã, vel occaſio ſumi queat? Nam in aliorum pulchre ac turpiter factis, quid deceat, quid non, iuxtà videmus. Hęc ſi facies, iam vel edidiſceris, quãquã aliud egiſti. Tum demùm, ſi libet, ad ediſcendi laborem accedito, qui tũ aut nullꝰ erit, aut certè perquàm exiguꝰ. Quid deinde? Reſtat, vt cum ſtudioſis cõgrediaris, tuas annotationes in mediũ proferas, viciſsimq́; illorũ audias. Alia laudabis, alia reprehendes: tua partim defendes, partim caſtigari permittes. Poſtremò, quod in alijs laudaſti, tuis in ſcriptis imitari conaberis.

Secretea ſtudia à doctis laudãtur, at ita, vt poſtea è latebris in arenam prodeamus, viriúmque noſtrarum periculũ faciam⁹. Id quod ſapientiſſimè à Socrate eſt dictum. Experiamur vtrum partus ingeniorum vitales ſint: nimirum obſtetricum induſtriam imitati. Quare alternatim vtriſque vtetur, qui nõ vulgariter volet euadere doctus. VALE.

MAGISTER DISCIPVLOS AD ſtudia literarum cohortans.

Vos ad ſe pueri primis inuitat ab annis,
Atque ſua CHRISTVS voce uenire iubet.
Præmiaq́ oſtendit nobis uenientibus ampla:
Sic nos, ô pueri, curat, amatq́ Deus.
Vos igitur læti properate, occurrite Chriſto,
Prima ſit hæc Chriſtum noſcere cura Deum.
Sed tamen ut Dominum poſſis cognoſcere Chriſtum,
Ingenuas artes diſcito parue puer.
Hoc illi gratum officium eſt, hoc gaudet honore,
Infantum fieri notior ore cupit.
Quare nobiſcum, ſtudium ad commune uenite,
Ad Chriſtum monſtrat, nam ſchola noſtra uiam.

Puer ante lectionem.

Æterno ſoboles amata Patri,
Quem uox æthere miſſa, mãdat unũ
Audiriq́, coliq́ Chriſte: qui nos
Ad te uoce iubes uenire blanda,
Affirmans pueros Deo placere:
Da ſanctum mihi Spiritum, magiſtro
Vt monſtrante uiam ingredi, Redẽptor
Ad te qua liceat uenire poſſim.
Da ſanum moribus, artibusq́ honeſtis,
Sacri dogmata puriora uerbi
Addiſcam: ſapientiáque & annis
Vt creſcens, ſibi plurimos, & ipſe
Olim adducere, quæ facit beatos,
Doctrinamq́ alios docere poſſim.
Hæc eſt ſumma mei, caputq́ uoti,
Quod ratum iubeas ut eſſe, per te
Ipſũ Chriſte rogo, tuumq́ nomẽ
Æterno ſoboles amata Patri.

15614a

Puer orans ante Cibum.

Conditor & rector magni pater optime mundi,
Huc ades, & donis auxiliare tuis:
Nate Deo, noſtræ reparator Chriſte ſalutis,
Vt cibus, ut poſitus ſic bene potus alat.
Et tu ſancte comes, duo ſolatorque piorum
Spiritus, huic menſæ ... adeſſe uelis,
Corpora ſic rectè paſcentur noſtra, nihilq;
Languida ſic poterit lædere membra mali.

Poſt Cibum.

Corpora qui ſolito ſatiaſti noſtra cibatu,
Qui ſatias toto quicquid in orbe manet:
Paſce tuo, Genitor, mortalia pectora uerbo,
Noſtraq; cœleſti nectare corda riga:
Quo pariter membris, pariter quo mente refectis,
Vſque tua liceat nos bonitate frui.
Tandem etiam placido uectos ſuper æthera curſu,
Inter fœlices aſtra tenere choros.

Oratio Matutina.

Christe, Dei æterni ſoboles æterna parentis,
Ex illibata Virgine natus homo:
Morte tua qui deuicta de morte triumphas,
Et peccata tuo ſanguine noſtra lauas:
Ad uitam largire piis ſine fine beatam,
Qui te cunq; fide non dubitante colunt.
O da peccati tangat mea pectora ſenſus,
Delicti ut pigeat, pœniteatq; mei.
Vtq; potens, ueniam credam tibi uera profeſſo,
Et ſtudium de te pendeat omne meum.
Te ſolum ut uenerer, tibi diſcam fidere ſoli,
Vnicum & agnoſcam te Dominum atq; Deum.
Neue tuo à cultu ueſana mente recedam,
Resq; prior mihi ſit nomine nulla tuo.
Nec quicquã omnino, quod in hoc me ſeparet abs te:
Sed ſemper famulus ſim, maneamq; tuus. Amen.

OMNIVM NOMINVM IN REGVLIS Generum contentorum, tum Heteroclitorum, ac verborum, interpretatio aliqua.

Abdo,
Abscondo, occulto. } To hyde.
Abyssus, immensa quædam profunditas impenetrabilis. A depth that by some dinge can not be founde.
Acarnan, gens ex quadā regiōe Græciæ. The people of Acarnania in Greece.
Acer, arbor. A Maple tree.
Accerso, eo ad vocandum, vel voco. To go to call.
Acies, acumen rerū secātium, exercitus instructio, oculi lumen. An edge, The araye of an armye. The sight of the eye.
Acus, instrumentum sartoris, ac mulieris ornamentum. A nedell, or an instrument wherwith women did set their heare.
Adeps, omnis pinguedo siue carnis, siue alterius rei. Fatte.
Adipiscor, assequutus sum. To obtaine.
Adolescens, iuuenis adultus. A stripling from twelue yeares to xxj.
Ador, frumenti genus vel farris. Wheate.
Aduena, qui non est ciuis, sed externus. A stranger.
Aether, tota cæli syderumque substantia ac compago. The whole substāce of the Spheres, from the fyre unto the extremest circuite of heauen.
Aequor, mare, pelagus. The sea, because nothinge ys more playne than it. For Aequor dothe generally signifie a playne in any parcell of the worlde, It is taken for the ayre also as, Aspice bis senos volitantes æquore cygnos.
Aes, species metalli rubro colore, Copper, and bycause that in olde tyme money was made of yt, Aes sometyme doth signifie money.
Affinis, cognatus. A kinseman by mariage.
Agnosco, est noscere id, quod nobis olim aut visum fuit, aut alia quapiam ratione cognitum, To recognise, to know a new, or to cum to remembrāce of.
Ago, facio. To Doe.
Agragas, vrbs Siciliæ. A towne in the Ile of Sicile, called now Gergenti.
Agricola, qui exercitat rem rusticā. An husbādman.
Alcyon, auis maritima, hyeme pullos educans. A certaine Sea byrde that leyeth in the sandes, and bredeth in winter.
Ales, quælibet auis, aut velox. A byrde, or swifte.
Alnus, genus arboris. An alder tree.
Alo, nutrio. To nourishe.
Alter. The other of the two.
Aluus, qua sordes defluunt, aut eluuntur, The belly, and some tyme the bodye without.
Amazones, Scythicæ fœminæ, eo quod [illegible] carent. Certaine women of Scythia, so named for lacking a dugge.
Ambigo, circumago, circumdo. To compasse, to doubte.
Ambulo, vado. To walke.
Amnis, fluuius. A Riuer.
Anas, auis in aquis degens. A ducke, or a drake.
Ango, crucio, premo, vexo. To trouble and vexe.
Anguis, serpens in aquis degens. A [illegible] or a water snake.
Animus, consilii principium. The mynde.
Anna, nomen mulieris. Anne.
Annuo, assentior. To affirme and agree vnto.
Annus, tempus, [illegible] A yeare.
Anus, vetula. An olde wyfe.
Antes, ab ante, extremi lapides, siue ultimi ordines quibus sustinetur fabrica. The Pillers or stayinge stones that standeth ouer the walles to beare the frame, or the dry stone walle that incloseth a vineyarde, or the first [illegible] or frontiers of vines.
Antidotus, medicamentum contra venena datum. A preseruatiue against poyson.
Antiæ, muliebres capilli in fronte demissi. A womans forelockes.
Antistes, in aliqua re summus. A president or chiefe ruler [illegible]
Anxur, nomen vrbis Italię, quę nunc Tarentina [illegible]
Aperio, indico, retego. To open, to shew, or to declare.
Apis & apes, animal mellificum. A bee.
Apiscor, [illegible] To obtaine.
Apollo, [illegible] The God of wisdome and Physike, and of prophesye, and the God that [illegible]
Appendix, quod alii adhæret, [illegible]
Applico, [illegible]
[illegible]
Aquila, [illegible] quo aqua trahitur [illegible]
Arbor, vel arbos, [illegible] A tree.
Arceo, pello, & prohibeo, non sino. To keepe awaye.
Arcesso, [illegible]
[illegible] The people of [illegible]

Arcus

A[illegible] quam [illegible] *A [illegible] called the [illegible], or the [illegible].*

Ardeo, vror, inflammor. *To be hot.*

Argos, [illegible] *A towne of the [illegible] in Greece* [illegible]

Arma, [illegible] *Armour, or any kinde of weapon.*

A[illegible] *the* [illegible]

A[illegible] *A* [illegible] *or the whole* [illegible]

A[illegible] *A* [illegible]

A[illegible] *which should be sacrificed for his* [illegible]

A[illegible] *decay or* [illegible]

A[illegible] [illegible] *of Athens.*

Athleta, [illegible] *A champion, or he that striueth for a price.*

Atomus, corpus indiuisibile. *A mote, so small that it cannot be parted.*

Auceps, qui aues capit. *A fowler, and a* [illegible]

Audeo, [illegible] *To be bold, to enterprise.*

Au[illegible] *To* [illegible] *or to remoue.*

Augeo, [illegible] amplifico. *To encrease.*

Augur, qui futura [illegible] *A soothsayer,* [illegible]

Auernus, lacus Campanię prope [illegible] *A lake in* [illegible] *by* [illegible]

Auriga, qui [illegible] currum ducit. *A waggoner, a carter.*

Auster, ventus [illegible] *The south winde.*

A[illegible] *The worker* [illegible]

A[illegible] *And* [illegible]

B.

Bacchanalia, Dionysia. Bacchi festa. *The feaste of Bacchus.*

Ba[illegible] *An herbe that* [illegible]

[illegible]

and falleth into the earth.

Barbiton, instrumentum musicum, quod pulsatur plectro vel calamo. *The lute or any like that is plaied on a quille. It is also Barbitos, both masculine and feminine.*

Bellaria, cibi secundę mensę. *Iunkets.*

Bes, vncię octo. *Eight vnces.*

Bibo, potum haurio, humorem attraho. *To drinke.*

Bidens, instrumentum duorũ dentiũ, vel ouis. *An instrument with two teeth, or a sheepe of two yeares, in the feminine gender.*

Bifrons, habens duas frontes. *He or she that hath a face before, another behinde.*

Bilis, humoris genus. *It is with this word* atra, *melancholy, and with* flaua, *Cholere, and being vsed alone, is the same disease that* Cholera *is after* Cor. Celsus. *See* Cholera.

Bombix, vermis, & pro materia sumitur. *A silke worme, or silke.*

Bos, nota est significatio. *An Oxe, Cow, or Bull.*

Britannia, Insula quam nunc Angli & Scoti incolunt. *The Ile which is inhabited of Englishmen and Scottishmen, and is called* Britannia maior.

Britannia minor, *is Britaine in Fraunce.*

Bubo, auis nomen, a bouis mugitu. *An Owle.*

Bucephalus, nomen equi Alexandri magni. *Alexander the Greate his horse.*

Byssus, tenuissimi lini genus. *A most fine sorte of fine flaxe, whereof preciouse kinde of linen cloth is made, yt may be taken for a silke clothe.*

C.

Cacoethes, malus mos. *An euill custome, or a bile harde to be cured.*

Cadauer, corpus mortuum. *A carcasse.*

Cado, corruo, precipitor, Or labor, *To fall, and some tyme to happen, to chaunce.*

Cędo, percutio, ferio, verbero, *To strike or to beate, and sometime* [illegible] *or to loppe, or to prune trees, some tyme to kill, sometime to sacrifice, and some tyme to breake, as,* [illegible]

C[illegible], percutio, aut frango, *To forge or to breake,* antiquum verbum. *The compoundes whereof bee in vse onely.* Cedo *ye reade also with out a diphthong.*

Cęlum vel cœlum, extrema mundi circumferentia cum sphęris quas ambit ad elementũ ignis [illegible] *or with a difference cope of the spheres. It signifieth* [illegible] *also.*

Calco, pede comprimo, *To treade vppon, and by a translation vnto the minde, to despise and set nought by.*

Calendę, dies primus cuiusque mensis, *The very firste day of euery moneth.*

Caleo, ferueo, calidus sum, *To be hot or to glowe.*

Callis, via [illegible], id est via trita. *A path way.*

Caluo, decipio, frustror, *To deceiue and to beguile.*

[illegible].

C[illegible], & pro [illegible] vel fine ponitur, vel pro [illegible] quæ [illegible] in [illegible] compiantis [illegible]. An [illegible], [illegible].

Cambio, commuto. To exchange, and of the old Wryters it is taken for to fight.

C[illegible] per quod aqua [illegible] in [illegible] lapide [illegible]. A [illegible].

C[illegible] inter [illegible] intercollitur [illegible] [illegible]. A [illegible] the [illegible] of a [illegible].

Canis, animal latrabile, [illegible]. A dogge, or a dogge fish, and a starre or figure in the firmament, called Canis.

C[illegible]. To [illegible], to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]. Sometime it is [illegible].

C[illegible], [illegible] ad [illegible]. To take or to [illegible] [illegible] imperium [illegible].

[illegible]. To [illegible], to [illegible], to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

C[illegible] capitis [illegible]. An [illegible].

C[illegible] [illegible]. An [illegible] that [illegible] were wont to beare vpon their [illegible].

Capra, animal a carpendis virgultis dicta. A Goate.

C[illegible] Caris. A [illegible] of Cards.

Cardo, quo ianua mouetur. An hooke or hinge.

Careo, [illegible]. To lacke, or to be without, and specially such things as were had.

C[illegible] [illegible] edge.

C[illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Carpo, Decerpo. To croppe, [illegible] Carpere [illegible] Carpere [illegible] Carpere [illegible].

C[illegible] in grammatica [illegible]. The [illegible].

C[illegible]. A [illegible], Or an [illegible].

C[illegible]. A [illegible].

C[illegible], [illegible] [illegible] or to beware and be ware. Cauere is also

to [illegible], and [illegible] [illegible].

Caulis, in herbis dicitur [illegible]. A stalke.

Cedo, To giue place, [illegible].

C[illegible] [illegible]. A C[illegible].

C[illegible].

[illegible]

C[illegible] [illegible] An [illegible].

C[illegible] quod [illegible] water.

Cerno, video. To see [illegible].

To [illegible].

C[illegible].

C[illegible] [illegible] C[illegible].

Cl[illegible]. A [illegible].

Clico, [illegible], To [illegible] for C[illegible].

C[illegible], vel [illegible].

C[illegible], quam [illegible].

C[illegible].

[illegible]

C[illegible] [illegible] and [illegible].

Colus, instrumentum quod pensa continet. *A diſtaffe or* [illegible]

Comes, comitans aut ſequens. *A companion by the way,* [illegible]

Comminiſcor, fingo, excogito. *To imagine, to faine, to inuent and deuiſe,* [illegible]

Como, comam compono. *To kembe, to dreſſe the haire with a combe, to decke and adorne.*

[illegible]

Compedes, vincula [illegible] *A paire of fetters or gyues.*

Congruo, conuenio [illegible]

[illegible]

Coquo, cibum vſui aptum reddo. *To dreſſe meate, to play the cooke, to ripen and to digeſt.* Bella coquere. *To raiſe and trouble* [illegible] *To conſume, to bring any* [illegible] *ſorrow or care.*

Conſulo, *to aſke counſell* [illegible] *goodnes* [illegible] *Sometime it is to* [illegible] *counſell and* [illegible] conſuluit Senatores.

Cor, [illegible] ſi fons quidam & domicilium. *The harte, and ſometime it is vſed for the* [illegible]

Cornu, vel Cornum, aut Cornus, [illegible] capitis quorundam animalium. *An horne.* By tranſlation the two winges of an armie be called Cornua. *It ſignifieth alſo the wings of an army and the end of* [illegible]

Cornus, arbor ramos habens duritia & rigiditate cornibus ſimiles fructum [illegible] prima candidum, [illegible] *A cornell* [illegible]

[illegible]

Crus, pars a genibus vſque ad inferiorem [illegible]

Conditor, qui aliquid facit. *A maker or builder.*

Corbis, vas ex [illegible] factum. *A baſket.*

Cubo, iaceo. *To lie, and ſometime to be ſicke in bedde.*

Cucumis, *A Cucumer, the which is* [illegible] Cucumer.

Cumbo, *The ſame that* Cubo *is.*

Culex, vermiculus alatus. *A Gnatte.*

Cunabula, orum. *A cradell.*

Cunæ, cunabula. Idem.

Cupio, opto, deſidero. *To couet, to deſire, to* [illegible] *and ſometime with a* [illegible] *to ſauoure.*

Cupreſſus, arboris nomen. *A Cypreſſe tree.*

Cures, oppidi nomen. *A townes name.*

Curculio, animal paruum, frumentum corrodens. *A Weeſle.*

Curro, celeriter eo, gradum præcipito, intenta celeritate viam quaſi voro. *To runne, and ſometime to flowe, that is to runne as riuers doe.*

Cuſpis, acutior pars haſtæ. *The poynte of a ſpeare,* [illegible] *or any other like.*

Cuſtos, qui vel quæ rem aliquam tuetur & curat. *A keeper, man or woman.*

Cyprus, inſula diuis. *Cypres the Iſle.*

D.

Dama, animal timidum. *A Bucke, or a doe.*

Damno, damno afficio, vel condemno. *To damnage, or to condemne.*

Dedo, in perpetuum do, vel totum ſubdo, ſeu in manus & arbitrium do. *To yelde.*

Defrutum, a deferendo, vinum decoctum ad mediam partem. *Wine ſodden to the halfe.*

Degere, ago. *To liue.*

Deleo, expungo, proprie lineas aut regulas. *To put out and to cancell.*

Delicium, oblectamentum quod nobis voluptati eſt. *The thinge whiche we take pleaſure in.*

Delphin, uel delphinus, uel delphis, piſcis marinus, & ſignum cæleſte. *A Dolphine.*

Demo, aufero. *To take away and to exempt.*

Dens, notum & per ſimilitudinem capitur pro omni, quo aliquid teri poteſt. *A tothe.*

Depingo, deſigno. *To ſet in downe and to plante.*

Deſidia, ignauiæ vitium. *Slothfulneſſe.*

Dico, loquor, nomino. *To ſpeake or to call.*

Dies, tempus viginti quatuor horarum. *A daye.*

Diffiteor, inficias eo, nego. *To deny.*

Digredior, diſcedo. *To go from.*

Diligo, amo. *To loue.*

Diluo, aqua uel quouis humore aliquid purgo. *To purge with waſhing.*

Diphthongus, vnus duarum vocalium ſonus. *A double ſounde. A diphthonge.*

Diptoton, nomen flexum duobus in caſibus quibuſcunque. *A nowne declined with two caſes, whatſoeuer.*

Diſdiguo.

[illegible] Idæ [illegible] The [illegible] of Ida [illegible] by Troy.
Di[illegible] and the [illegible] of hell.
Disco [illegible]. To learne.
Disjungo, separo, dirimo. To sever.
Displiceo, To displease.
Ditionis imperii, dominii. Of my right and title. [illegible] not scrupulously to refuse [illegible]
Divido [illegible]. To divide.
Divitiæ [illegible] fortunæ. Riches.
Do, dono. To give.
Doceo, aliquam rei cognitionem alteri trado. To teache, and sometime to shewe and to declare, to prove and to aſcertaine.
D[illegible]. Nine [illegible].
Doleo, [illegible]. To be sorrowfull.
Domo, mansuetum facio. To tame.
D[illegible]. An heape.
Duco, [illegible]. To leade, to marry, to esteeme.
Dulcedo, [illegible]. Sweetnesse.
Dux, qui vel quæ ducit aliquem. A guide, Man or Woman.

E.

Ecquis, Whether any.
Edo, comedo. To eate.
Edo, [illegible] & quasi extra do. To set out, and to [illegible] Edere spectacula. Edere [illegible] the [illegible] as the first signification.
Edoceo, diligenter doceo. Throughlie or perfectlie to teache.
E[illegible] vltimum [illegible]
[illegible]
E[illegible]. To avoide.
E[illegible]. An Elephant.
E[illegible]. A [illegible]
Emineo, [illegible] vel excello. To appeare before other, and to [illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
Epulor. To eate [illegible] with [illegible] and to [illegible]
Epulum, [illegible] celebre [illegible]. A banquet or feast.
Eques, homo equo insidens. An horseman, or [illegible]
Eremus, locus desertus. A desert or Wildernesse.
E[illegible]. To pull out.
E[illegible]. To [illegible].

E[illegible] Hope, or that [illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]. To except.
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]
E[illegible]

F.

Facies, a face.
F[illegible]
Facesso, facio, vel [illegible]. To make [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] is not to be mistaked.

[illegible]

Fur, qui vel quae aliud subducit. [illegible]

[illegible]

Gradior, [illegible] To go.

Graecia, the countrey of Greece [illegible]

[illegible] *A* [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] *A* [illegible]

Gruo, vt grues, [illegible] *To cry like a crane.*

Grus, [illegible]. *A Crane.*

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *The* [illegible] *or a* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] qui ſuccedit in [illegible]

An Heire.

[illegible] piſcis qui ſola [illegible] *A* [illegible]

[illegible] *of greate excellencie* [illegible] *more like a god then a* [illegible]

Heſperus, [illegible] *The evening Starre.*

[illegible] *A* [illegible] *the* [illegible] *of the* [illegible]

[illegible] *To* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] ab equo [illegible] [illegible] *in* [illegible] *field.*

Hirundo, [illegible] *A* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Honor, vel honos, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] poſitions in.

Iaſpis, iaſpidis, [illegible] *A* [illegible]

ners.

Ico, ſerio, percutio, *To ſtrike, to* [illegible] *Icere fœdus. Is to ſtrike* [illegible]

[illegible] *An* [illegible]

[illegible] *An hill* [illegible] *trey of Troye.*

Idus, dies qui [illegible] *and October, it is the* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] vnum ex [illegible]

[illegible] *A* [illegible]

[illegible] *A* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Incido, ſerio, ſeco. *To cut* [illegible]

Incido, in aliquid, [illegible] *into, by happe* [illegible]

Incipio, [illegible] *To begin, to take in hande, to* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *or likely* [illegible]

[illegible] *To ſet* [illegible]

[illegible] vel [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] vel [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

bili in Thracia [illegible]

Insidiæ, [illegible]

dum [illegible]

Iussu [illegible]

ctionem & mensuram. [illegible]

wage.

Intelligo, capio. To understande.

Interpres, qui authorem declarat, aut aliquid ex lingua in linguam transfert. An Interpreter, [illegible] or [illegible]

Inuidia, [illegible] Enuie, [illegible] or ill [illegible]

Iocus, [illegible] lepor & festiuitas in verbis. A mery iest.

Iter, [illegible]. A iourney.

Iubar, sol, vel ipsius splendor. The sonne beame.

Iubeo, impero. To commaunde.

Iudex, qui vel quæ iudicat. A iudge, he or shee.

[illegible] We call it [illegible] in the [illegible] of it. [illegible]

Iungo, cumulo, & quasi in vnum ago. To ioine.

Iugum, [illegible]. The yoke of [illegible]. It is also a [illegible] that is a couple. By metaphore it is a [illegible]

[illegible]

transferunt [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

L.

Labes, labium, macula, dedecus. A great blotte, a [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lac, [illegible], quo animalia nutriuntur.

[illegible] To entreate, to pray [illegible]

Lacio, in [illegible]

Lachrymæ [illegible]. The [illegible]

Lacto, lac emitto, vel per blanditias decipio. To giue sucke, or to deceaue.

Lacus, [illegible]

[illegible]

Lædo, verbo factoue aliquem offendo. To hurte.

Lelaps, nomen canis [illegible]

Actæons dogges called Lelaps, for [illegible]

For Lelaps signifieth a whorlewinde, a [illegible] Horne.

Lambo, lingua lingo. To licke.

Lampas, [illegible]. A fire, or bright [illegible] or a lampe.

Lanista, qui docet gladiatores decertare, & pugnare [illegible] dis. A Maister of defence.

Laquear, pars superior cubiculi plana [illegible]. A vaulted roofe of a parlour.

Laser, herba quædam. [illegible] The Hebrewes [illegible] the Apothecaries do call [illegible] Belzoe, or Belzoin. The which people called, [illegible]

Lauo, aqua purgo. To washe.

Lateo, abscondor, non compareo. To lurke, or to be hidden.

Laurus, genus arboris. A baye tree.

Lebes, vas æneum. A caldrone, or a panne.

Lecythus, ampulla olearia. A box for oile and ointment. It is taken also for eloquence in writing.

Lego, [illegible]. To reade.

Lemures, larua nocturnæ, & terrificationes imaginum. Hobgoblins, or night spirites.

Leo, animal ferum. A lyon.

Leo, imprimo, formo. To imprint, to forme. [illegible]

L[illegible] Death.

Liberi, progenies. Children. Our Sonnes or our Daughters may be called Liberi, and so may [illegible] and their [illegible].

Libet, placet. It pleaseth.

Libo, [illegible]. The [illegible]

Licet, fas est. It is lawfull.

Lignum, [illegible] ware, the Apothecaries calle it [illegible] the kinde of [illegible], called a [illegible]

Lien, splen. The mealte. Dicitur & lienis in [illegible]

Ligus, incola Liguriæ. An Italian of the country of Liguria.

Limax, testudo & cochlea terrestris. The [illegible] snaile, and the dewe snaile.

Limus, vestis genus ab vmbilico ad pedes [illegible] mollitur. A [illegible] the shame or [illegible]

Lingo

[illegible]

To [illegible]

[illegible] alicui rei [illegible]

[illegible]

L[illegible], animal [illegible] videtur. Oun[illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible] simplex est sordidus. To be [illegible] or filthye.

L[illegible], coquus in castris, vel qui sequitur [illegible]. The scullion that [illegible]

L[illegible], vrbs in Bruttiis [illegible] in Italye.

L[illegible], sermo, ratio, verba [illegible]

L[illegible], verba [illegible] prosa, To speake

Luceo, lucem emitto. To be light.

Ludo, ludum [illegible]. To playe or to sporte.

L[illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

Lugeo. To bewaile, or lament a thinge [illegible] lie to mourne, and [illegible] he a mourner in apparell.

Luo, solvo, pecunia do. To redeeme, to cleanse, to pay for.

L[illegible], habitacula [illegible]. Dennes of wilde beastes, or bawdie howses, and privie tipplinge howses of bawdrye.

M.

Macedo [illegible] quidam Arcadiae. A [illegible]

M[illegible] It is called also Herculeus lapis [illegible]

M[illegible], dixit, [illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] fruitefull of pleasant wines.

M[illegible]. A Market.

M[illegible]

Mel[illegible] Honye.

Meleager, vel meleagrus. O[illegible]

M[illegible]

M[illegible], muliercula [illegible]

M[illegible] tinere premium, vel poenam [illegible] To deserve.

M[illegible]

Metior, pondero, mensuro, [illegible]

Meto, seco, amputo herbam vel [illegible]

Metuo, timeo. To feare.

Metuor, timeor. To be feared.

Meus, [illegible]

[illegible]

Miles, qui vel quae militiam [illegible] a souldier.

M[illegible] To passe, to walke [illegible]

Minae, [illegible] incedentes per vrbem [illegible] Threatnings.

M[illegible]

Mitto [illegible] To sende.

M[illegible] The walles of a towne [illegible]

M[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible]

N[illegible]. *To [illegible] and to [illegible].*

N[illegible].

N[illegible] & [illegible]. *The degree of blood and [illegible], or [illegible] [illegible]. [illegible]. There [illegible] [illegible] yeres. It is also [illegible] the [illegible] or [illegible] of thinges.*

N[illegible]. *A [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *A [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible].*

Na[illegible]. *To [illegible] or by [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

Necto, ligo, [illegible]. *To [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *Not to [illegible].*

Nefrens, porcellus qui [illegible] frangere nõ dum potest. *A [illegible] pigge.*

Nigreo, niger fio. *To become blacke.*

Nemo, nullus homo. *Nobody, man or woman.*

Ne[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

Ne[illegible]. *[illegible] of [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *A fellowe.*

N[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

Nicticorax, coruus nocturnus. *A night [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

Nihil, res carens principio. *Nothinge.*

N[illegible] principio.

Ni[illegible].

N[illegible]. *To go cloase, to endeauor.*

N[illegible] & [illegible]. *To giue a signe with the eyes, to winke, to endeauor.*

No[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *To knowe or to [illegible].*

Noctu, nocte. *By night.*

N[illegible]. *To [illegible].*

N[illegible] abdominalis. [illegible] in Martio, Maio, Iulio, & Octobri, [illegible], in reliquis [illegible]. *The [illegible] of a moneth.*

N[illegible] habeo. *To [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *[illegible].*

N[illegible]. *[illegible], folly or [illegible].*

N[illegible], quem nos [illegible]. *The [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *A [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *To be [illegible], for it [illegible].*

N[illegible].

N[illegible].

N[illegible] & [illegible] rerum [illegible]. *A [illegible].*

N[illegible]. *A [illegible] word [illegible] the [illegible] there [illegible]* [illegible] in

vitę societatem. *Mariage.*

Nurus, filij vxor. *A daughter in lawe.*

O.

Obdo, oppono, sine [illegible]. *To [illegible].*

Obex, obiectum aliquod, vel [illegible] lum, sera. *A barre or [illegible].*

Obliuiscor, e memoria aliquid excidere sinere. *To forgeate.*

Obses, qui vel quę traditur in fidem alicui. *An hostage or pledge, man or woman.*

Occido, *To [illegible] perishe, and [illegible].*

Occiput, posterior pars capitis. *The [illegible] parte of the Heade.*

Occludo, claudo. *To shutte.*

Occulo, abscondo, celo. *To hide.*

Odor, vel odos, quasi [illegible]. *A sauour.*

October, mensis octauus a martio. *The [illegible] moneth in our yere called October.*

Oleaster, olea siluestris. *A certaine [illegible] like the Oliue tree. the Greekes call it the wilde Oliue, or the grounde oliue, for the [illegible].*

Oleo, odorem spiro, & emitto. *To giue a [illegible] that indifferentlie so that the difference [illegible] with [illegible] and [illegible].*

Olfacio, odoror. *To smell, or to [illegible] by translation it is to perceaue, and finde, [illegible].*

Omen, augurium quod fit ore. *[illegible] speaking.*

Omnis, *Euery one.*

Onus, pondus alicui inpositum. *A burden.*

Onyx, vnguis, & gemma. *The naile of [illegible] a precious stone white lyke a naile, the [illegible] to a mans eye.*

Operio, tego. *To couer.*

Opis, adminiculi, præsidij. *Of ayde and helpe.*

Opifex, qui opus facit. *A workeman.*

Oppango, circumfigo, circumplanto. *To fasten [illegible] some [illegible], or to [illegible] aboute.*

Opus opuntis, nomē ciuitatis in Locris. *A towne name in the countrie of Locris.*

Orbis, circulus mundi, seu rotunda. *A Globe or a bowle, and therof the world is called orbis, [illegible] it is euery way round like a bowle.*

Ordior, incipio. *To beginne or to commence.*

Ordior, id est texo. *To weaue.*

Oriens, regio orientalis. *The East.*

Orior, exorior, surgo, incipio. *To springe, to arise, to beginne.*

Orontes, nomen viri, & fluuij. *A mans name, or a certaine riuer in Syria, now called [illegible].*

Os, oris, concauum illud intra quod [illegible] lingua. *A mouth.*

Os ossis, solidissimum corporis [illegible]. *A bone.*

Ostreum, conchę species. *An Oyster.*

Omen, [illegible]

P.

Paciſcor, pactum facio, conuenio, To make a bar[illegible] [illegible] to an accord [illegible]

Palleo, parum albeo. To be pale.

Palmes, vitis ramus. A Vine branche.

Pando, aperio, patefacio. To open.

Pango, paciſcor, cano, iungo, plango, figo. To bere [illegible], to waile, to faſten.

Panis, quo veſcimur. Breade.

Panthera, [illegible] animal quoddam pardo ſimile. A certaine beaſt.

Papauer, genus herbæ ſoporiferum. Papie.

Papyrus, charta qua vtimur in literis ſcribendis. A certaine ſort of ruſſhe growing in the marriſhes of Egypte [illegible], whereof they made a kinde of papire and called it Papyrus, whereof our paper now is called likewiſe.

Paradiſus, locus amœniſſimus. A place of pleaſure.

Partio, diuido, & quaſi partes facio, To parte or diuide.

Parco, abſtineo ab vltione. To ſpare.

Pareo, obedio. To obey.

Pario, [illegible] produco. To bring forth.

Parens, pater aut mater, auus, aut auia. A Father or Mother, a Grandfather, or Grandmother.

Parnaſſus, mons in Phocide, duos vertices habens. [illegible] a countrey of Greece.

Parturio, cupio aut conor parere. To be [illegible]

Paſco, nutrio. To feede, to nouriſhe.

[illegible] To be [illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

Pateo, apertus ſum. To be open.

Patior, [illegible], tolero. To ſuffer or to abide.

[illegible] To [illegible] ſome euill.

[illegible] children.

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible], & [illegible]. A [illegible]

[illegible] capillos. To [illegible] the heare.

[illegible] quod [illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible] quod penes nos [illegible]

[illegible] To be hanged.

[illegible] vel [illegible], To [illegible]

[illegible]

Penus, vel penum, omne [illegible] quo homines [illegible]

Perago, perficio. To [illegible]

Perlego, valde lego. To [illegible] thoroughly [illegible]

Percutio, ferio. To [illegible]

Perdix, auis nota. A Partriche.

Perdo, amitto. To leeſe.

Perduellis, hoſtis. An Enimie in the warres.

Pergamus, ciuitas inſignis Aſiæ, [illegible]. The citie of the Troians, [illegible] called Ilium, or Ilion.

Pergo, in re procedo, abeo. To go forwarde, [illegible]

Permiſſu, [illegible] freedome, with leaue and licence.

Perpetior, multum cum labore ac dolore patior. Thoroughly to beare or ſuffer.

Perplaceo, valde placeo. To pleaſe verie muche, or thorowlie to pleaſe.

[illegible] The countrey of [illegible]

Pes, ima pars corporis [illegible]. A foote.

Peto, oro, obſecro, volo. To [illegible]

[illegible]

Pharus, turris altiſſima in portu, [illegible]. A [illegible]

Phaſelus, nauicula velox & oblonga. A Brigan[illegible]

Philotis, nomen mulieris. A womans name.

Phœnix, auis in Oriente, a [illegible] colore dicta, toto orbe celebratur, [illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

[illegible] Cadmes.

Piget, dolet, ſeu moleſtum eſt. It repenteth.

Pingo, formam alicuius rei [illegible] to. To painte.

[illegible], panem conficio. To [illegible]

[illegible]

Piper, herba. Pepper.

Piſcis, animal quod [illegible]. A Fiſhe.

Pix, [illegible]

[illegible]

Plebes, vel plebs, idem quod vulgus. The common people.

[illegible]

Plico, [illegible]

Plus, [illegible] More.

Polleo, poſſum, valeo. To be able, to be [illegible] and [illegible] or to be [illegible] more profitable,

Pons, [illegible] per quod ſuper aquas [illegible]

Pono, colloco, conſtituo. To ſet or to put.

Pontus, mare. The ſea.

Porticus, [illegible]

Poſco, peto. To aske and to require.

Poſſis, [illegible]

Poto, [illegible]

Præcordia, [illegible] rum [illegible]

Præ[illegible] To [illegible] before.

Prælego, ante lego, [illegible] To [illegible] ſomtime to cut, or to ſaile by.

Præmineo, præcello. To excell other.

Præſul, qui vel quæ [illegible] in [illegible]

Præ[illegible]

Prandeo, [illegible] fame. To [illegible]

Precis, [illegible] Of [illegible]

Premo. To preſſe, [illegible]

Pre[illegible] A [illegible]

Pre[illegible]

Pri[illegible]

Pri[illegible]

Pro[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] To ſing or to plaie [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] declamationes [illegible]

Pudet, pudore afficior. It [illegible]

Puer[illegible]

Pu[illegible] qui vel quæ [illegible] ſeas, rose or [illegible]

Puluis & puluer, notum eſt. Duſte.

Punctus, punctum, [illegible] A pricke, or a point, a little [illegible]

Pungo, [illegible] or to ſtinge.

Purus, [illegible]

Pus, ſanies, & [illegible] Matter or ſtuff.

Q.

Quæro, inueſtigo, interrogo. To ſeke after, to ſearch.

Quatio, moueo, concutio. To ſhake.

Quercus. An oke.

Queror, lamentor. To complaine and lament.

Qui. The which.

Quies, [illegible] To [illegible]

Quilibet. Euery one, or whoſoeuer ye will.

Quaſſo, [illegible] To ſhake the head.

Quiſquiliæ, [illegible] & quicquid [illegible] Things of no weight. Things not worthy [illegible]

Quot. How many.

R.

Rabula, homo litigioſus. A brawler, or a [illegible] Lawe.

Rado, cultro vel quauis re acuta decerpo. To ſhaue.

Ra[illegible]

Rapio, per vim traho, aufero. To ſnatche [illegible]

Raſtrum, inſtrumentum [illegible] quo [illegible] ad [illegible] A rake.

Raucio, [illegible] To be hoarſe.

Recido, retro ſiue iterū in eadem cado. To fall backe [illegible] to fall into the ſame againe.

Recordor, [illegible] To call to minde againe.

Reddo, [illegible] To render [illegible]

Redoleo, [illegible] alicuius rei ſpiro, vel [illegible] To haue the ſauor of a thing, or to ſauour [illegible] by [illegible] and to [illegible]

Refringo, iterum frango. To breake [illegible]

Rego, guberno. To rule or gouerne.

Re[illegible] To [illegible] againe.

Reminiſcor, recordor, memini. To remember.

Ren, [illegible] The kidney.

Renuo, refuto, nolo. To refuſe.

[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible], to [illegible].
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], aliorum pecuniarum, de quibus
[illegible]
quae vi aut dolo eripiuntur. [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible].
[illegible] simulo, vicem reddo. To [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]. A [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible]
[illegible] vel lorum. A [illegible].
[illegible], resilio, reuertor, in contrarium salio, To [illegible].
Rete, [illegible] quo pisces capiuntur. A nette.
Rex, nota est significatio. A king.
[illegible] To [illegible].
Ringo, os [illegible] vt canes. To [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] A [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible] a [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] in quo erat [illegible]
[illegible]. The place where [illegible].
[illegible] nauticus. A Cable.
[illegible]
[illegible]. To breake.
[illegible]
[illegible] vbi agricolae & villi[illegible]
[illegible]

S.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible], To [illegible] or to [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] To [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Sapientia, rerum diuinarum atque humanarum [illegible]. Wisdome.
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] A [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible] or to [illegible].
[illegible] & [illegible] To [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible]
Scobis & Scobs, est id quod ab aliquo [illegible] dit per serram [illegible]
Scriba, qui [illegible] vel [illegible] lia scribit [illegible] Scribe or Notarie.
[illegible] To [illegible].
[illegible] A [illegible].
[illegible]
[illegible] dignitas [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] To [illegible].
Seco, diuido. To cut.
Sedeo, quiesco. To sit.
[illegible] in specie [illegible]
[illegible] colligo. To gather [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] quod sex [illegible] continet [illegible]
[illegible]
Semis, id est, semisse, sex vnciae, dimidium [illegible] halfe of any whole [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] ambitionem, inter duos [illegible]. An [illegible].

Sido, [illegible] ad [illegible]. To [illegible] or to lie downe.

Siler, arbor quam vulgo salicem vocant. An osier, with the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] [illegible] that for [illegible] are [illegible] in Latine called Seseli Massilienſe.

Silex, lapis durisſimus, vnde ignis excutitur. A flinte stone.

Sinapis, & Sinapi, herba est semen ferens, tantæ acrimoniæ, vt lachrymas cieat comedenti. Seneuy.

Singultio, grauiter tusſio, & singultum emitto. To sobbe.

Sino, permitto. To suffer.

Sinus & sinum, genus vasis [illegible]. A boul or a ship for milke or wine to drinke of.

Siren, monstrum marinum. A Mermaide.

Siser, herba cuius radix præcipue est in vsu. A persnepe.

Sisto, stare facio. To bringe before.

Stirps, truncus vel progenies. The stocke of a tree, or a kindred.

Stiria, [illegible] pendens. A [illegible].

Syphon, vas [illegible]. [illegible].

Synodus, conuentus. A [illegible] congregation.

Soboles, successio. An offspringe.

Socrus, vxoris vel mariti mater. A mother in lawe.

Sodalis, [illegible] socius. A fellowe.

Sol, qui Phœbus dicitur. The Sunne.

Soleo, [illegible]. To be wonte.

Solium, sella regia, in qua reges [illegible]. A throne or chaire of state.

Soluo, quod ligatū est [illegible], & enodo. To lose.

Somnus, sopor, quies. Sleepe.

Sono, sonum facio. To sounde.

Sorbeo, [illegible]. To suppe.

Soror, [illegible] est. A sister.

Spargo, [illegible]. To sparkle or [illegible].

Species, [illegible]. A forme, [illegible] the [illegible] or appearance.

Specto, [illegible].

Specus, [illegible]. A denne to [illegible].

[illegible]

[illegible] A sloe tree.

[illegible] and some [illegible]

[illegible] Of [illegible] and [illegible] diuisions.

[illegible] To place, to sette [illegible]

Sterno, proijcio in terrā. To throwe downe to [illegible].

Sterto, dormio, & [illegible]. To sleepe till we snorte.

Stipis, & Stipes, [illegible] quod [illegible] ligere solebant. A money gathered by [illegible] for the vse of the Gods, or for the poore, and [illegible] signifieth also a rewarde or a profite.

Stirps, origo, progenies, soboles. A stocke [illegible] a descent, and sometime it is the bodie of a tree [illegible] quod truncus.

Sto, erectus sum, vel maneo. To stande.

Strepo, sonum facio. To make a noise.

Strideo, strepitum edo. To make a noise, a wissing or creaking.

Strido, facio stridorem, sonum violentum. To make a great noise, or to gnashe with teeth. It is [illegible] also to wheeles, to dore hookes, to serpentes, to the Sea, and such other thinges.

Stringo, premo, arcto. To make straite, to gal, sometime to strike.

Struo, To builde, to pile vppe, and sometime to endeuoure, and to go about, or to serue in array.

Stultitia, imprudentia, stoliditas. Foolishnesse.

Studeo, [illegible] ad id quod intendo. To [illegible].

Suber, genus ligni quod nantis vtile est vt [illegible]. A corke tree.

Sublego, furto aliquid surripio. Priuily to [illegible].

Suboleo, leuiter oleo, siue odorem [illegible] principio. To sauor or to smell a thinge a little, and by translation to be espied, and to be smelled [illegible].

Suffero, sustineo, patior. To sustaine, to abide.

Suesco, soleo. to be accustomed.

Sugo, spiritu attraho succum. To sucke.

[illegible], oppidum in Brutijs. A towne.

Sum, To be.

Sumo, multum, & pæne nimium mihi. To take.

Supellex, res domestica. Housholde stuffe.

Supplico, humiliter & cum reuerentia precor. To entreate.

Suppetiæ, auxilium, subsidium. Aide, helpe, succour.

Surgo, erigo me. To arise, sometime to springe or to growe, or to increase. It is also to arise by little and little, as thinges do in buildinge.

Sus, animal sordidum. A Boare, Sowe, or Hogge.

T.

Taceo, sileo, non loquor. To keepe silence.

Tædet, pertæsum est, displicet. It yrketh or wearieth.

Tænarus, locus vmbrosus in radice Maleæ, promontorij Laconiæ iuxta Spartam ciuitatem, in quo quia hiatus magnus est, & strepitus quidam [illegible] sentitur, dixerunt veteres per hunc esse descensum ad inferos: A promontorie in Laconia, wherein is an entraunce to go downe to Hell.

Tagus, fluuius Lusitaniæ, habens arenas aureas. A [illegible].

[illegible] in Portingale.

Talio, vindicta, hostimentum. *A reuengement, or like for like.*

Talpa, animal captum oculis, muri simile. *A Moule or Want.*

Tango, percutio. *To touche.*

Tartarus, demissior inferni locus. *Helle.*

Tantundem, eque tantum. *As muche.*

Tapes vel tapetum vel tapete, id est panni depicti tegimen, siue pictum varijs coloribus. *A carpet or cloth of Arase.*

Taygetus, mons in Laconide, Baccho sacer, sub quo Sparta & Amiclae. *An hille in Lacedemonia, where* Sparta *and* Amiclae *the cities doe stande.*

Teges, vilis stragulum, matta scirpea. *A matte.*

Thebae, nomen quarundam vrbium. *The name of a citie in Egypte, and of an other in* Boeotia, *you shall finde also in Authors* Thebe *and* Thebae.

Thermae, loca aquas habentia, aut aliunde sponte calentes, aut fornace calefactas lauandis hominibus [illegible]. *Whote bathes.*

Temno, sperno. *To dispise.*

Tempe, pulcherrimus ager in Thessalia, qui Peneus alluit. *A very faire fielde in* Thessalia, *which place seemes to beholde, and therefore [illegible] it may be vsed for a place of delite, as Paradise and* Elisium *is. There is also* Tempe *in* Boeotia, *called* Teumesia Tempe, *another in* Sicile *named for [illegible]* Helorias. *The firste be called* Thessalia Tempe.

Tendo, expando. *To stretche and to bende.*

Teneo, apprehendo. *To holde.*

Tepeo in medio inter tepidum & frigidum sum, *To be warme.*

Tepesco, tepidus fio. *To waxe warme.*

T[illegible]. *The flowre.*

Tero, consumo, [illegible], tundo. *To weare by [illegible].*

Tesqua, loca edita, aspera.

Teucrus, Teucer, nomen proprium Troiani [illegible]. *A name of a certaine kinge of Troie.*

Trado, in potestatem alterius transfero. *To deliuer vnto another.*

Tros, nomen viri. *A Troiane.*

Testis, qui vel quae testimonium profert. *A witnes, man or woman.*

Texo, telam struo ac paro. *To weaue.*

Tignum, [illegible], trabs quae varie disposita domum [illegible]. *A raffter.*

Tonitrus & tonitru, nubis [illegible] cum potius dirupto sonus. *Thunder.*

Torqueo. *To wreste, to wrestle, to winde or turne as [illegible], to torment, to [illegible], to vexe and trouble [illegible].*

[illegible] *weary, or weary.*

Thorax, pectus, & pectoris munimentum. *The breast and brestplate.*

Thrax, vir Thraciae. *A Thracian.*

Thus, incensum, liquamen quo deum venerantur, a liquescendo ipsa arbor. *Frankincense, and the tree.*

Tibris, fluuius Italiae.

Tibur, oppidum Italiae.

Tigris, animal velocissimum & truculentum. *A Tigre.*

Timeo, metuo. *To feare.*

Timor, metus. *[illegible] feared.*

Titubo, lingua vel pedibus vacillo. *To stumble or stammer.*

Tollo, eleuo, sublimo. *To lift vp, to bring vp as children are by nurses, or also to sley and to take away.*

Tondeo, crines vel lanam ferro succido. *To clippe or sheare.*

Tono, valde sono ac facio tonitruum. *To thunder.*

Torpeo, languidus sum & remissus. *To be sluggishe and weak [illegible].*

Torquis, circulus aureus, collique ornamentum. *A chaine to adorne the necke.*

Torreo, vro, sicco. *To [illegible].*

Torrens, fluuius per pluuias collectus. *A lake with out springe, [illegible] by raine.*

Torris, lignum ardens vel ambustum. *A firebrande.*

Tracto, traho vel frequens traho. *To pull and to drawe vp, or to handle by faire or foule meanes.*

Traho, vi ad me rapio ac duco. *To drawe.*

Transigo, [illegible] ac perago. *To [illegible].*

Tremo, commoueor, agitor. *To tremble.*

Tres, *Three.*

Tribus, progenies. *A kinrede.*

Tricae, capilli [illegible] Gallinaceorum [illegible]. *Letts or [illegible] of [illegible].*

Tripus, [illegible] quod tribus [illegible]. *A [illegible] fee[te].*

Trudo, manibus pedibusue impello. *To thruste.*

Tu, *Thou.*

Tuber, dictum a tumendo, & primo [illegible] callus. *A swelling [illegible], that [illegible].*

Tueor, defendo. *To defende.*

Tuor, video. *To see.*

Tundo, [illegible]. *To beate or to knocke.*

Tu[illegible]. *The [illegible]*

V.

Vado, eo. *To go.*

Valeo, possum, validus ac firmus sum. *To be in health, or to be able.*

V[illegible]

Valuæ, sunt fores geminas habentes partes in se coeuntes. *A two leafed dore.*

Vannus, *A vanne to wenowe corne with.*

Vas vadis, vadimonium. *A* [illegible] *death.*

Vas vasis, instrumentum ad [illegible] neum. *A vessell.*

Vates, poeta, & qui futura prædicit. *A Prophet or Prophetesse.*

Vber, *The adiectiue signifieth plen*[illegible] *copiouse. The substantiue* [illegible] *dugge,* [illegible] *and* [illegible] *plentifulnes* [illegible] Vber agri [illegible]

Verberis, [illegible] videtur [illegible] verbe[illegible]

Vectis, [illegible] quo clauditur [illegible] *dore barre.*

Velum, [illegible] quodcumque [illegible]

Vello, [illegible] *To pull* [illegible]

Vendo, [illegible] *To* [illegible]

Venum, [illegible] *be solde.*

Venio, [illegible]

Venter, [illegible] ad [illegible] *belly.*

Venus, [illegible] & [illegible] *The Goddesse of loue* [illegible]

Ver, [illegible] *The spring time.*

Verber, [illegible] lingua [illegible] *Any thing* [illegible] *withal* [illegible] *rodde, whippe, wande, or other* [illegible] *also the stroke.*

Vergo, [illegible] *To bende, to goe or to encline some way.*

Vermis, [illegible] qui in [illegible] *A Worme.*

Verna, [illegible] natus [illegible] *A bonde man borne of a bonde* [illegible] *at home. it is vsed adiectiuely for* [illegible] ut, [illegible]

Verro, [illegible]

Verro, purgo, traho, [illegible]

Verto, muto, voluo. *To turne* [illegible]

Veruex, [illegible] inter oues, cui [illegible] *A Wether.*

Vescor, [illegible] cibo & pasco. *To eate.*

Ve[illegible]

Veto, prohibeo. *To forbidde.*

Vicem, vicissitudinē. *An enterchaunge* [illegible]

Video, oculis intueor. *To see.*

Vieo, ligo seu inflecto, *To binde, or to bowe, Thereof* Vietores *be called coupers,* qui vasa vimini[illegible]

Vigil, qui vel quæ vigilat. *A watcher,* [illegible]

Vincio, ligo. *To binde.*

Vinco, supero. *To ouercome.*

Vindex, qui vel quę vindicat. *An auenger Man or Woman.*

Vir notum est. *A Man.*

Virgilius, poeta. *A Poets name.*

Virgo, quæ non est passa virum. *A Virgine.*

Vitrum, [illegible] lucida, quæ ex arena & cinere fit. *Glasse.*

Virtus, ars recte beneque viuendi. *Vertue or great power.*

Virus, venenum, & grauis odor. *Poison, or stenche.*

Vis, virtus, robur, fortitudo, natura, violentia. *Strength, power, nature, violence.*

Viso, eo ad videndum. *To go to see.*

Viscum, vel viscus, glutinum ad aucupium. *Birdelime.*

Viuo, vitam ago. *To liue.*

Vlciscor, vindico. *To auenge.*

Vnguis, durities digitorum, tam in animalibus cæteris quę bestijs, quam in homine. *A naile, an houe, and* [illegible]

Vocito, frequenter voco. *Often to call.*

Volito, *To flee, or to go a pace, as* Nauis volat, Fama volat. But volo, vis, *is to will or to be willinge.*

Voluo, verso. *To roulle.*

Vomis vel vomer, nomen habet quod terram vomit. *The plowe* [illegible]

Vomo, eger eiicio. *To vomite or to parbrake.*

Vrgeo, premo, compello. *To thrust.*

Vro, ardore aut frigore nonnunquam alia vi lædo, [illegible] *and by translation to hurte or to greue* [illegible]

Vtor, vsum rei habeo. *To vse.*

Vulgus, multitudo ignobilis. *The base and common people.*

Vulpes, animal astutum. *A Foxe or a Fixen.*

Vxor, viri coniunx. *A Wife.*

FINIS INTERPRETATIONIS

Omnium Nominum & Verborum

Grammatices Regiæ.

[illegible]

Excusum Londini apud [illegible]

[illegible] Regiæ [illegible]

[illegible]

15814a